



# **THE Grace Awakening**

## *Training for Reigning!*

INTRODUCTION	... PAGE 2
PRELUDE	... PAGE 8
THE ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD	.... CHAPTER 1
RECEIVE GRACE	.... CHAPTER 2
RIGHT BELIEVING	.... CHAPTER 3
RIGHT STANDING	.... CHAPTER 4
SPIRITUAL FORMATION	.... CHAPTER 5
WITH-GOD LIFE	.... CHAPTER 6
COMPASSION & INTERCESSION	.... CHAPTER 7
SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINES	.... CHAPTER 8
CONCLUSION	My Confession, by Craig Rogers

# THE Grace Awakening

## *Training for Reigning*

EVERYTHING FOR THE GLORY OF GOD!

*"And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "ALL AUTHORITY IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH HAS BEEN GIVEN TO ME. Go, therefore, and MAKE DISCIPLES of all the nations, BAPTIZING THEM **IN THE NAME** of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, TEACHING THEM TO FOLLOW ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU; and behold, I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS, to the end of the age." **Matthew 28:18-20***

## INTRODUCTION

**THE Grace Awakening** presents a unique approach to **Spiritual Formation** and advanced discipleship, distinct from traditional Christian books in its methodology and intent and is meant to display God's Grace through Christ—all for His Glory.

*"For this reason it says, "Awake, sleeper, And arise from the dead, And Christ will shine on you."  
**Ephesians 5:14***

The core of **THE Grace Awakening** is deeply rooted in the Scriptures. My repetitive use of Biblical passages is not mere redundancy but a deliberate strategy to implant the Word of God deeply into YOUR heart, mind, subconscious, body, and soul.

*"Do this, knowing the time, that it is already the hour for you to awaken from sleep; for now salvation is nearer to us than when we first believed." **Romans 13:11***

You will read and study and soak on the same Scriptures over and over again, by design.

*"Therefore I urge you, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect." **Romans 12:1-2***

This repetition serves as a spiritual exercise, enabling HOLY SPIRIT to internalize the truths of the Scriptures IN YOU, thereby facilitating your Grace transformation "from the inside out."

*"For the word of God is living and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, even penetrating as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge*

*the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him to whom we must answer." **Hebrews 4:12-13***

In a world where fleeting distractions are the norm, this repetitiveness method ensures that the eternal truths of the Bible are not just read but begin to FILL the hearts and minds of the BELIEVERS with God Himself—HIS ETERNAL TRUTH.

*"Blessed are those slaves whom the master will find on the alert when he comes; truly I say to you, that HE will prepare himself to serve, and have them recline at the table, and he will come up and serve them." **Luke 12:37***

This eBook is not written or designed for "consumers of information" looking for an edge, or a personal blessing. This eBook is meant for the humble and meek Disciple of Christ who knows he/she is not up to the task, is incompetent, and unable to do anything on their own. They are convinced, without Christ's GRACE as a FREE GIFT, they are DOOMED!

*"This He said, and after this He \*said to them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I am going so that I may awaken him from sleep." **John 11:11***

This eBook is crafted to be a humble tool to be used by you as the Holy Spirit does His work in YOUR life. As you engage the Scriptures presented in this eBook, I pray you do so under the guidance and revelation of the Holy Spirit. Before reading, pray every time. Humble yourself before the Lord of Glory.

*"Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, so that He may exalt you at the proper time," **1 Peter 5:6***

Ask Holy Spirit to reveal Jesus. Ask Jesus, your RABBI to teach you how to live your life, if He were you. Like the original disciples and followers of Christ, Jesus will teach you and empower you with Grace. Ask Him!

*"So remember what you have RECEIVED and heard; and keep it, and repent. Then if you are not alert, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come to you."  
**Revelations 3:3***

The repetitiveness of the Scriptures creates a dynamic learning environment where Holy Spirit actively interprets and applies God's Word to YOU and YOUR life, making the teachings of Jesus Christ vivid and personally relevant. He does this by Grace for the humble.

I believe this unique approach enhances YOUR spiritual discernment and fosters a deeper relationship with the LIVING WORD who loves you beyond anything you can think or imagine.

*"Now Peter and his companions had been overcome with sleep; but when they were fully awake, they saw His glory and the two men who were standing with Him." **Luke 9:32***

Unlike traditional books that often focus on knowledge accumulation, **THE Grace Awakening** is dedicated to transformative **Spiritual Formation**. Only the ministry of TRINITY can provide **Spiritual Formation**.

*"Behold, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his clothes, so that he will not walk about naked and people will not see his shame." **Revelations 16:15***

This eBook is designed to be used by the Holy Spirit to impart **Spiritual Formation** and help facilitate a profound change in YOUR character and lifestyle as the WORD OF GOD TRANSFORMS YOU BY GRACE WORKING THROUGH LOVE.

*"so then, let's not sleep as others do, but let's be alert and sober." **1 Thessalonians 5:6***

I believe, through the consistent study and application of the Scriptures by Grace, YOU can cooperate with the Holy Spirit to be shaped into the likeness of Christ—HIS IMAGE BEARER. He will use the Word of God, the TRUTH, to transform YOU into His image of love. You'll have the power to love too! This transformation is crucial for *effective discipleship and for fulfilling the Great Commission*.

*"And He \*came to the disciples and \*found them sleeping, and He \*said to Peter, "So, you men could not keep watch with Me for one hour? Keep watching and praying, so that you do not come into temptation; the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak." **Matthew 26:41***

Most importantly, I believe my unique repetitive approach in **THE Grace Awakening** CAN benefit the corporate growth of the Church, the Body of Christ. As an individual believer, YOU are being transformed; YOU become more effective in YOUR witness and service, contributing to the edification and expansion of His Body, the Church.

This eBook encourages all transforming believers to reach others, creating a ripple effect of **Spiritual Formation** and **Discipleship** within the entire Christian community.

## *A Call to Action*

**THE Grace Awakening** is not just a eBook to be read; it's a call to action. It implores FOLLOWERS of CHRIST to actively seek and live in God's Kingdom, embrace radical generosity, engage in spiritual disciplines, and establish communities **ROOTED IN CHRIST**. This call to action propels FOLLOWERS of Jesus beyond passive reading into active participation in God's work.

**THE Grace Awakening** is a profoundly effective tool for **Christian Discipleship and Spiritual Formation**. Its Scriptural depth, alignment with the ministry of the Holy Spirit, focus on transformative growth, and impact on the **Church Body** make it an invaluable resource for **BELIEVERS** seeking to deepen their faith and live out their calling **IN CHRIST**.

My little eBook presents a unique opportunity for Apprentices of Jesus to engage with the Scriptures in a deeply transformative way, both personally and corporately, fostering a robust and vibrant expression of the Body of Christ.

The time is Now! As we navigate through adverse times, the **Spirit of God** is stirring a profound transformation within the Church. CAN YOU SENSE IT DEEP IN YOUR HEART? **THE Grace Awakening** is not merely words on pages; it is a clarion call to you – the DISCIPLE, the steadfast FOLLOWER of Jesus, and the committed BELIEVER thirsty for authentic **Spiritual Formation**.

This eBook is a heartfelt summons to embark on a journey of profound **Spiritual Formation**, to immerse yourself in the *Grace Space* where God's unconditional love meets our deepest needs. It is an invitation to explore the heights and depths of *God's Grace*, to live a life deeply **ROOTED IN CHRIST**, and to fulfill the Great Commission with renewed vigor and the compassion of Jesus Himself.

### *A Personal Invitation to ABIDE IN THE TRINITY*

This eBook is an intimate invitation to journey deeper into the heart of God and to know His Grace. It beckons you to a closer walk with God, living a life of *Unbroken Fellowship* and *Ceaseless Prayer* with the Trinity. Embrace the **Radical Generosity** of Jesus, commit to *Spiritual Disciplines*, and be a part of establishing flourishing communities **ROOTED IN CHRIST**.

### **Your Role in God's Grand Narrative**

As you engage with the pages of this eBook, consider your role in God's grand narrative. You are not merely a reader or consumer; you are a catalyst in *God's Kingdom Work*. With the Holy Spirit this eBook is your training ground, as He equips you to MAKE DISCIPLES to reign with Christ, **IN CHRIST**, by Grace working through His love.

Join me in this *Grace Awakening*. Let's cooperate with God and allow Him to transform our heart's, our communities, our culture, and our world, one *Grace Home* at a time.

As I pen these words, my heart reaches out to each of you: *teachers, CEOs, professional athletes, single mothers, plumbers, fathers, husbands, pastors, waiters, attorneys, little league coaches*, and all who find themselves *yearning for something more profound in their walk with*

*Christ. THE Grace Awakening* is more than a eBook; it is a DIVINE SUMMONS tailored for you, no matter where you stand in life.

### **To the Professional and the Weary: A Call to ABSOLUTE SURRENDER**

To the high-flying CEOs and celebrated athletes, your success and accolades are a testament to your dedication. Yet, within, *the Holy Spirit whispers of a higher calling*, beckoning you to a life where Jesus is not just a part of your busy schedule but *the very essence of your existence*. This eBook is your guide to transitioning from worldly triumphs to *eternal victories in Christ*.

To the *single mothers tirelessly juggling life's demands*, and the unemployed plumbers questioning their worth, this message is for you. In these pages, you'll find a **SAVIOR** who doesn't just sympathize with your struggles but actively steps into your chaos to bring PEACE, PROVISION, and PURPOSE by Grace working through Love.

### **For the Troubled and the Shepherds: A Path to Healing and Leading**

To the fathers of troubled teenagers, know that this eBook is a beacon of hope, illuminating a path where *God's Grace* intercepts and *transforms the most challenging familial storms*. It's a journey of healing, not just for your child, but for your entire family, under the gentle yoke of Christ.

For the *husbands of worship leaders* and the pastors guiding flocks, **THE Grace Awakening** serves as a reminder that your role extends beyond supporting or leading a congregation. It's a *call to dive deeper into the heart of God*, experiencing His Grace in a way that overflows to every soul you encounter.

### **To the Seekers and Advocates: A Journey to Authentic Faith**

To the *ex-Mormons, police officers, and city attorneys*, your journey to truth has been unique, marked by questions and discoveries. This eBook acknowledges your quest for authenticity in faith, offering a roadmap to a relationship with Jesus that is real, raw, and radically life-changing.

Embrace the unthinkable and TOTALLY SURRENDER to Christ! This eBook is for those sensing the Holy Spirit's tug, *calling you to spend more time with Jesus, YOUR KING*. It's for those disillusioned by the status quo, *who recognize the local church's woeful shortcomings* and hunger for a genuine difference. **THE Grace Awakening** is your call to do the unthinkable: surrender all to Jesus as your *Teacher, Master, Rabbi, Lord, Savior, Shepherd, and God*.

## *Your Role in the Kingdom: Learning and Teaching His Way*

As **APPRENTICES OF JESUS CHRIST**, you are summoned to a life of ABSOLUTE OBEDIENCE and surrender, learning to live in His Kingdom *and teaching others to do the same*.

This eBook is not just a collection of teachings; it's an active engagement in a transformational process of Grace, a journey of discovering *how you, through Grace, will live out the radical principles of Jesus' life and His Kingdom in your everyday life—because without His Grace you and I can do NOTHING!*

### **Join the Movement and Transform Lives and Communities**

As you turn each page, embrace the challenge to become a part of a movement *that seeks to transform lives and entire communities IN CHRIST by Grace working through His love IN US, and THROUGH US*. Let **THE Grace Awakening** be the catalyst for a deeper, more meaningful relationship with Christ, guiding you to live a life rooted in His love and Grace.

Together, let us journey with Jesus, learning directly from Him, and spreading His light to every corner of our world. WHAT A PRIVILEGE, HONOR, AND DELIGHT!

## *Vision for a Global Transformation: 1 Billion Grace Homes by 2033*

My vision is ambitious yet attainable: the establishment of [1 Billion Grace Homes](#) worldwide by 2033. This vision is a call to action, a mobilization of the Church to rise and extend its influence like never before. Each *Grace Home* will be a cradle of Discipleship, Radical Generosity, and Spiritual Formation, fostering deep-rooted growth IN CHRIST.

### **The Call for a Decentralized Church: A New Chapter in Church History**

In **THE Grace Awakening**, I present [a bold blueprint for a Decentralized Church](#) – *a vibrant, organic network of believers breaking free from traditional confines and embracing a dynamic, community-driven model of church life*. This eBook challenges established norms, urging us to rethink church structure and champion a culture of **Spiritual Formation** and genuine community connection.

### **Funding the Vision: The SAVE COIN Project**

A pivotal component of this vision is the [SAVE COIN Project](#), an innovative approach to fund and fuel this global movement. This project represents a new frontier in technology and ministry, converging to empower the Church in spreading the Gospel of Jesus Christ to every corner of the earth.

As we embark upon the journey that is **THE Grace Awakening**, *this introduction* sets the stage for a profound exploration of our FAITH AND IDENTITY IN CHRIST. It beckons us to dive deep into the HEART OF GOD, to rediscover the cornerstone of our belief—JESUS CHRIST—as THE ONLY ANSWER to life's deepest questions.

This opening act invites us into a NARRATIVE OF TRANSFORMATION, urging us to strip away the layers of complacency and AWAKEN to the boundless GRACE bestowed upon us. Let's carry with an anticipation of UNCOVERING AND UNVEILING THE MYSTERIES OF GOD'S GRACE.

The PRELUDE promises to further unfold the essence of what THE Awakening entails, setting a foundation for a spiritual revival that will challenge us to look beyond the conventional, urging us to FULLY EMBRACE THE TRANSFORMATIVE POWER OF THE GOSPEL. Together, let's move forward with a heart open to change, ready to be molded BY THE HANDS OF OUR CREATOR, all for the GLORY OF GOD AND THE FULFILLMENT OF HIS KINGDOM ON EARTH.

---

## PRELUDE

From my heart to yours, as one Grace Coach to another, I want to share the essence of why immersing ourselves in Jesus (Scripture), soaking in His truth, and meditating on God's Word every day is absolutely essential. Our journey in Grace is not merely about acquiring knowledge or fulfilling a spiritual duty; it's about allowing the living Word of God to penetrate our hearts, transform our minds, *and shape our very being into the likeness of Christ.*

The profound transformation begins with this daily, intentional engagement with Jesus through prayer and Scripture. In these moments of quiet reflection and heartfelt meditation, the Holy Spirit begins to reveal the depths of God's love, promises, and will for our lives. The words we read and ponder are not static; *they are the very breath of God*, alive and active, capable of cutting to the heart of our struggles, aspirations, and questions.

By soaking with Jesus in Scripture, we are not merely reading; we are being equipped, empowered, and TRANSFORMED by God's Grace. In the daily, disciplined pursuit of His presence through His Word, we find strength, wisdom, and courage for the journey ahead. We become more attuned to His voice, more aligned with His heart, and more adept at discerning His guidance in every aspect of our lives.

As Apprentices of Jesus, we teach, instruct, and model a life wholly surrendered to and dependent upon Jesus, God's Word, and the Holy Spirit. We are to be living epistles, known and



read by all, exemplifying the transformative power of God's Grace working through love. Encouraging daily immersion in Scripture is not about legalism; it's about leading ourselves and those we serve into a deeper, more intimate relationship with Jesus, where true change occurs.

In this sacred task, let us remind one another and those we guide to soak and meditate on Scripture to drink deeply from the well of HIS LIFE. In the quiet, reflective study of His Word, it's here that we are transformed from glory to glory. TRANSFORMATION is our call, mission, and privilege – to dwell in His Word until it dwells richly in us, overflowing into every area of our lives and ministry. Then, with humility and eagerness, let us commit to this journey, knowing that as we do, we are being shaped into the very image of our Lord Jesus Christ, ready to share the overflow of His Grace with a thirsty world.

## *What is God's Grace?*

According to the Holy Bible, God's Grace is the unparalleled gift of DIVINE empowerment, love, mercy, and favor bestowed upon FOLLOWERS of Jesus Christ by God Himself working through LOVE. In essence, God's Grace is THE ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD given to those who BELIEVE. "GRACE" signifies God's unmerited, boundless compassion that transforms all of humanity, and a profound act of love freely given by a loving Father, and cannot be earned through human efforts or human wisdom, just the opposite!

For Apprentices of Jesus Christ, Grace is the DIVINE SOURCE OF ETERNAL LIFE GIVEN now and forever. God's Grace cannot be measured, and it embodies the complete forgiveness of sins, eternal life, and unwavering peace with God, all granted as a gracious, unearned gift to everyone. That's the **ABSOLUTE GOODNESS** of God, and for those who BELIEVE, they HAVE RECEIVED Grace perpetually forever as a free gift.

Grace is the living testimony that God's GOODNESS knows no bounds, illuminating the path of apprenticeship and empowering BELIEVERS to live out the teachings of Jesus, extending His same love and Grace to others, and becoming living vessels of God's transformative power—TROPHIES OF HIS GRACE.

This eBook was built upon the foundation of Jesus Christ, the living Word of God. There are Eight main Chapters (plus four bonus Chapters). Each Chapter builds upon ONE foundation, TRUTH IN CHRIST, layer after layer until He builds HIS HOUSE IN YOU!

I begin this eBook by declaring the truth about God's Grace and His ABSOLUTE GOODNESS. The next layers are "*Right Believing*," "*Right Standing*," and then we transition into "*Spiritual Formation*" before diving into living the "*With-God Life*." Before you finish reading, you'll have taken a deep dive with me into "*Dying to Self*," "*Humility*," "*Compassion*," and "*Spiritual Disciplines*."

I aim to introduce you to the foundation IN CHRIST by Grace so that I can teach you about the **Radical Generosity** of God and being **ROOTED in CHRIST**. This eBook's point is to invite JESUS CHRIST's FOLLOWERS into the Kingdom of God so that JESUS HIMSELF teaches you how to live in THE NEW HUMANITY powered by His Grace. Our simple mission is to obey Jesus' Great Commission and to spread the Gospel of Jesus Christ around the world, teaching everyone what Jesus taught and has commanded.

My process is to build layer upon layer upon layer of TRUTH. Your part is to learn to ask for and RECEIVE God's Grace as He empowers you and reveals His TRUTH IN YOU and THROUGH YOU. TRUTH outside you can do nothing to transform you. Truth IN YOU does all the work. I hope you will allow TRUTH and GRACE to do their work IN YOU, TRANSFORMING YOU from the inside out.

As you read this eBook, WAIT UPON HOLY SPIRIT... before you "pass judgment" on my theology, wait for the subsequent layers to be formed. Seek God with all your heart, mind, and strength; *He will find you and reveal Himself!*

As you read, soak in the Word of God, HUMBLE YOURSELF, pick up your Cross, deny yourself, and allow the Holy Spirit to guide you into all truth.

**AUTHOR'S NOTE:** So that you know, there is no set pace or time frame to complete this eBook. I think "*in Scriptures*," therefore I write "*in Scriptures*." I "see" everything through the Scriptures. The Bible shapes every thought, notion, and idea in my life. I can't help but "write" using Scriptures. Most of what you will read in this eBook are Scriptures from the Holy Bible (NASB 1995 and 2000).

If I were reading this eBook, knowing what I know, I would read it in chunks and segments. I would set aside "alone time" and pray before reading. Wait upon the Lord. After prayer, read for 30 to 45 minutes and pray again. Be willing to stop at every Scripture and soak in it before moving on. Present the Scriptures to Jesus, your Rabbi, and Teacher, and He will reveal THE TRUTH as the Holy Spirit reveals it IN YOU. They will write it on your heart!

This eBook is not a race; it's all about **Spiritual Transformation** to equip you to spread the Gospel of Jesus Christ—ALL FOR HIS GLORY. As such, the Holy Spirit is responsible for everything. As the Holy Spirit leads you, you must be willing to stop anytime and soak, ponder, and seek the TRUTH Jesus wants to reveal.

If you structure yourself and your time to focus on the WORD and not rush to "finish reading," then you will most undoubtedly RECEIVE **Spiritual Formation** (*a gift of Grace*), thus *preparing you to share the Gospel of Christ with your world*. That is a promise of GOD'S GRACE!

If you are looking for “blessings” or to be blessed by God, you are in the wrong place. If you are looking to DENY SELF, pick up your Cross, DIE, and FOLLOW HIM for the GLORY OF GOD, then you are in the right place.

If you are ready to give up your life for His great name's sake, you will be blessed—it's a promise. And, the “blessing” you RECEIVE is not for you; it's IN YOU, and IT'S FOR HIM and His Glory because it's all FROM Him—from His Grace! Our part is to humble ourselves and RECEIVE. Ask the Holy Spirit for God's Grace right now because, apart from Grace, you can't do anything, praise God!

As you read this eBook, I recommend allowing the **Word of God** to do its work IN YOU. As you read the Scriptures herein, HUMBLE YOURSELF before boldly entering God's Throne of Grace to RECEIVE help and Mercy in your time of need. As you read this eBook and study the Scriptures, wait upon Him, be patient, confess your sins, and stay humble before Him. Thank Jesus for teaching you all things, and Praise Him as you continuously ask for more Grace.

For those who are Apprentices of Jesus Christ and fully surrendered to the OBEDIENCE **OF** CHRIST, continue to REST IN THE FINISHED WORK OF CHRIST and prepare TO TEACH and DISCIPLE others. As you read my eBook, invite Jesus to be your teacher, professor, and leader. LEARN FROM JESUS HIMSELF, especially about how to live your life in His Kingdom.

Soak and pray over each Scripture as you read them, expecting the WORD TO TRANSFORM YOU, and then wait upon God's Grace to give you His wisdom, truth, and the transformation you seek. He will make His LIGHT SHINE IN YOU for the best interest of others.

There is no formula, method, or system for those seeking to grow IN CHRIST. You and the Holy Spirit are One, and JESUS IS LORD. Jesus is King, and He alone is responsible for our **Spiritual Formation** and Salvation—so get out of His way and let Him do it IN YOU. Our eternal life is His responsibility. Surrender all and give Him your life, energy, focus, attention, time, and agenda.

I recommend you take your time, go at your own pace, and do not be in a rush. Jesus never was. As you read each section, I recommend you spend ample time soaking in and meditating on EACH Scripture. Read each Scripture out loud and meditate upon each Word.

The Holy Spirit reveals THE TRUTH through the *Word of God* transforming you by Grace working through LOVE, so stay IN THE WORD and WITH THE WORD as long as possible. Let THE WORD do its work IN YOU for His Glory alone. As your ONLY TEACHER and

RABBI, it is Jesus' responsibility to teach you and to transform you, and it is in your best interest to give Him your time, focus, and full attention—surrender all like He did, and trust the Father as He did.

There is no rush. Your job is to seek, soak, and stew over each verse and let the smartest man who ever lived, Jesus, seated on the Throne of God, teach you ALL TRUTH. Or, you can always “*do it your way!*”

**Disclaimer:** I stand on the Word of God. I will not venture from the secure foundation of the Holy Bible, BUT DO NOT TRUST ME OR ANYTHING I TEACH. DON'T TRUST ME OR ANY MAN. TRUST GOD ALONE, THE HOLY SPIRIT ALONE, HIS WORD ALONE, BY GRACE ALONE.

Take everything you read to the Holy Spirit. Again, ask Jesus to teach you. And I want you to challenge what I write. If I am in error, by all means, love me enough to correct me. As my Brother's Keeper, IN LOVE, it is your job to correct me and others when we go awry. BE HUMBLE and prepared to let Jesus and His Word fix your theology. Be teachable for the Master.

Remember, when it comes to knowing the TRUTH, you have everything I have. You have everything you'll ever need. Besides God's Grace, you have the Holy Spirit and the Bible. You lack nothing, so spend time with the Holy Spirit as you study your Bible and TRUST God's Word alone. If you struggle with any of my content, take your time, take it to the Word, and always trust the WORD as your final authority. When I'm wrong, love me enough to teach me!

### *What is an Awakening?*

An “*awakening*” of any kind is a big deal! Wouldn't you agree? I draw your attention to “THE” awakening in this thesis. I believe this is “*THE*” awakening of ALL AWAKENINGS, and I am not exaggerating one iota.

*“Therefore let's approach the throne of Grace with confidence, so that we may RECEIVE mercy and find Grace for help at the time of our need.” Hebrews 4:16*

Specifically, my thesis focuses on the only awakening that matters, and that is **THE Grace Awakening**

*“And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us; and we saw His glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of GRACE and TRUTH.” John 1:14*

Grace is *THE ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD*, given as a free gift to those who BELIEVE Jesus is the Christ. Jesus, THE Son of God, came in Grace and Truth. He's offered HIS SAME MEASURE of Grace and Truth to those who BELIEVE. So, BELIEVE!

*"And GOD IS ABLE to MAKE ALL GRACE ABOUND TO YOU, so that ALWAYS HAVING ALL SUFFICIENCY IN EVERYTHING, you may have AN ABUNDANCE FOR EVERY GOOD DEED;" 2 Corinthians 9:8*

Because our topic today is from the Bible and it pertains to YOUR ETERNAL status and position with God NOW AND FOREVER, *I highly recommend* you search the Scriptures for yourself. Don't rely on me or anyone else, for that matter.

*"You SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES because you think that in them you have eternal life; it is these THAT TESTIFY OF ME;" John 5:39*

We recommend EVERYONE confirm what they learn with their prayerful search and study of the Holy Bible. Trust no one but the Holy Spirit with your eternity.

*"But when He, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, comes, He will guide you INTO ALL TRUTH for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and HE WILL DISCLOSE TO YOU what is to come." John 16:13*

And, as you read my thesis, PRAY, asking the Holy Spirit to GUIDE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH. So, before you start, let's pray! **BE FILLED** WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT!

*"After you have suffered for a little while, THE GOD OF ALL GRACE, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, WILL HIMSELF perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish YOU." 1 Peter 5:10*

Please join me in prayer as we ask *the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ*, the Father of ALL GOODNESS, to give us HIS HOLY SPIRIT, the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation of HIM in His Son, our Lord Jesus. Let's pray for the eyes of our hearts to be enlightened to SEE HIM and to KNOW HIM, to experience THE riches of HIS ABSOLUTE GOODNESS that HE HIMSELF PLACED in us, IN CHRIST, to experience the *surpassing greatness* of HIS power toward us WHO BELIEVE, AMEN!

*"To those WHO HAVE RECEIVED a faith of the same kind as ours, BY the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD and SAVIOR, Jesus Christ: GRACE and PEACE be MULTIPLIED TO YOU in the KNOWLEDGE of God and of Jesus our Lord." 2 Peter 1:1-2*

Grace AND Peace, are FREE gifts from OUR ONLY FATHER, and they can and will GROW, MULTIPLY, and INCREASE **IN US** by simply KNOWING God while beholding Jesus!

*"For THE Grace of God HAS APPEARED, bringing SALVATION to ALL men," Titus 2:11*

The implications of **THE Grace Awakening** are beyond anything we can imagine. This particular topic is so powerful; it's the *revelation of Jesus Christ*.

*Again, ponder this Scripture...*

*"Therefore let us draw near WITH CONFIDENCE to the THRONE OF GRACE, so that we may RECEIVE MERCY and FIND GRACE to help in time of need." Hebrews 4:16*

My life has become a perpetual DAILY AWAKENING to God's unlimited Grace, an entire KINGDOM of GRACE. Nothing can describe how beautiful His Grace is as it works through His love.

*"But by the Grace of God I am what I am, and His Grace toward me did not prove vain; but I labored even more than all of them, yet not I, but the Grace of God with me." 1 Corinthians 15:10*

Remember, GOD IS LOVE, HIS LOVE IS BIG, and **HE LOVES YOU**. Be convinced of His Love. His Grace, which is freely given to us, is beyond our capacity to understand or express, but it can be experienced. He insists on it! So, HUMBLE YOURSELF under the mighty hand of God and ASK FOR HIS GRACE to bring forth HIS GLORY through your life. He cannot fail.

*"And to KNOW THE LOVE OF CHRIST which SURPASSES KNOWLEDGE, that YOU may be FILLED UP TO ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD. Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us," Ephesians 3:19-20*

Ponder *Ephesians 3:19-20* in your heart for a moment. Seriously, stay right here for a moment. Look into the face of Jesus and ask to know the fullness of God IN Christ, that which surpasses knowledge so that you may be filled up to ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD. You are IN CHRIST, IN Him already, so BELIEVE, and it shall be given!

*"I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me. I do not nullify the Grace of God, for if righteousness comes through the Law, then Christ died needlessly." Galatians 2:20-21*

According to the Bible, those who believe HAVE RECEIVED the same measure of Grace and Truth that Jesus RECEIVED. Those who ABIDE IN CHRIST have Jesus' very same measure of

Grace, and there's always more! It's unlimited, especially for those who readily accept and confess their weaknesses! CONFESS THE TRUTH!

*"And He has said to me, "My Grace is sufficient for you, for power is perfected in weakness." Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast about my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ may dwell in me." 2 Corinthians 12:9*

Marvel at the truth told through the Bible; "THE Grace of God HAS appeared, and it IS available to EVERYONE **right now!** We are all invited to "surrender all," and live IN CHRIST by Grace, which is to live *'in and from the Heart of God, ALL FOR HIS GLORY.'*"

*"for His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. Through these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world on account of lust." 2 Peter 1:3-4*

And, with HIS GRACE, we come to realize He brought SALVATION to ALL men already, as a free gift. He loves us all! Therefore, let's be prepared to LOVE everyone as Jesus Himself loves them. Jesus gave Himself up for everyone in love, all for the glory of His Father and ours. Consequently, we are ALL under His Grace. If we BELIEVE, by Grace, we will enter HIS REST and live forever for the glory of the Father.

*"For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under the Law but under Grace." Romans 6:14*

There are no prequalifications or requirements on our part to RECEIVE His Grace and His life other than to BELIEVE.

*"But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us." Romans 5:8*

Can you imagine what that means? Receiving the "life of Christ" means living IN AND FROM the Heart of God, where Christ is. Think about the implications... IN CHRIST, there is *no more poverty, no more hate, no more contempt, no more crime, no more racism, no more disease or sickness, no pain, no despair, and no more death. And so much more...*

*"Take My YOKE UPON YOU and learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will FIND REST FOR YOUR SOULS. For My yoke is EASY and My burden is LIGHT." Matthew 11:29*

Let the TRUTH in these Scriptures bypass your head and go directly into your heart by Grace. The God who created the universe and everything in it LOVES you. His love is unlimited and ever-expanding. Receive this truth and rest in it, and then give it away. Let YOUR Grace Awakening begin; in Jesus' name, we pray!

*"The Child CONTINUED to GROW and become strong, INCREASING in wisdom; and the GRACE OF GOD was upon Him." **Luke 2:40***

Ask the Holy Spirit to reveal the Father's love IN His Word. Ask that HIS TRUTH transform you completely, from the inside out. Ask God for a deep love for Truth and a deep love for His Word by Grace working through His love. He is faithful. He's the creator of all faith. By His faithfulness, Grace has been given to all of us. It's ALL ours, without limits, and it will never stop growing, and it's ALL FREE—only believe! It's **THE Grace Awakening**.

*"And Jesus KEPT INCREASING in wisdom and stature, and in FAVOR with God and men."  
**Luke 2:52***

"Kept increasing" means Jesus' growth NEVER STOPPED, and the reference to His "Growing in Grace" is perpetual and forever. Those who BELIEVE will perpetually and forever GROW IN GRACE with Him because we abide in Him and He in us. Can you imagine?

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, WHO HAS BLESSED US with EVERY SPIRITUAL BLESSING in the heavenly places IN CHRIST," **Ephesians 1:3***

How many of us want or need more Grace FROM God? How many of us want to GROW in God's Grace forever? How many of us wish to surrender our lives fully for the Glory of our Father? WE CAN through Grace and Grace alone! We can start growing RIGHT NOW and never stop; Grace is a FREE GIFT directly from the Father's heart. To know Grace is to know God. His Grace reveals His heart, which is PURE LOVE.

*"For OF HIS FULLNESS WE HAVE ALL RECEIVED, and GRACE UPON GRACE. For the Law was given through Moses; GRACE AND TRUTH were realized through JESUS CHRIST." **John 1:16-17***

How many of us want to multiply God's Peace in our life? Like, ALL OF US? It's not only possible, it's inevitable, a GUARANTEE! God's Peace is available to us now and forever BY GRACE for His Glory.

*"but GROW IN THE GRACE and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory, BOTH NOW **AND** to the day of eternity. Amen." **2 Peter 3:18***



The bonus of the Gospel of Grace is that WE grow and multiply in His Peace no matter what, especially in and through our weaknesses and frailties, *even when we don't deserve it.*

*"PEACE I LEAVE YOU WITH; MY PEACE I GIVE YOU; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful."* **John 14:27**

SHALOM Peace is guaranteed to EVERYONE who BELIEVES, guaranteed by the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD!

*"Now may the Lord of PEACE Himself continually grant you peace in every circumstance. The Lord be with you all!"* **2 Thessalonians 3:16**

*"EVEN WHEN WE WERE DEAD in our transgressions, GOD MADE US ALIVE TOGETHER WITH CHRIST (by Grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places IN CHRIST JESUS, so that in the ages to come He might show the SURPASSING RICHES OF HIS GRACE in kindness toward us IN CHRIST JESUS. For BY GRACE YOU HAVE BEEN SAVED through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is THE GIFT OF GOD;"* **Ephesians 2:5--8**

Let's build a quick foundation for BELIEVERS. God is our Father. IN HIM, *IN CHRIST*, we are New Creations. Being Born "from above" we now have God's DNA—all as a free gift of His Grace working through love. That's **THE Grace Awakening**.

*WHOEVER BELIEVES that Jesus is the Christ IS BORN OF GOD, and whoever loves the Father loves the child born of Him."* **1 John 5:1**

Being Born Again means we are a new species, a new creature, a NEW HUMANITY, Children of God. And, GOD DID ALL THE WORK ALREADY, offering it to us through Grace.

*"who were born, NOT OF BLOOD nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, BUT OF GOD."* **John 1:13**

No child gives birth to itself. The child is not involved in its own creation. It's the same with BELIEVERS who are "born from above." We RECEIVE Salvation, we don't make it. IN CHRIST, we are born from above by the will of God, and we are made COMPLETELY NEW, born by the Grace of God alone! It is that simple.

*"But as many as RECEIVED HIM, to them HE GAVE THE RIGHT TO BECOME CHILDREN OF GOD, even to those WHO BELIEVE in His name,"* **John 1:12**

We, BELIEVERS IN CHRIST, *are His children, and as our Father*, WE KNOW HE wants the best for us. He wants us to take all HIS GOODNESS and SHINE FOR HIS GLORY. God is the

creator of ALL things, including ALL GOODNESS. Why wouldn't we gladly RECEIVE ALL of what He has given us FREELY, especially HIS GOODNESS?

*"See how GREAT A LOVE the Father HAS BESTOWED ON US, that we would be called CHILDREN OF GOD; and such we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know Him." 1 John 3:1*

Remember, God has NO EVIL; He is ABSOLUTELY GOOD. God created good, all of it. If it exists and it's good, then God made it. HE WANTS US TO RECEIVE IT. HE DESIGNED US TO RECEIVE IT. At the same time, *God has no bad in Him, no failure, and no possibility of defeat or loss.* And to think, His GOODNESS has been poured out into our hearts.

*"Therefore if anyone is IN CHRIST, HE IS A NEW CREATURE; the old things passed away; behold, NEW THINGS HAVE COME." 2 Corinthians 5:17*

In our Heavenly Father and His Son, *there is no evil, no bad, no disappointment, no failure, no disease, no sickness, no poverty, and no lack - NADA.*

*"so that you will prove yourselves to be BLAMELESS AND INNOCENT, CHILDREN OF GOD above reproach in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom YOU APPEAR AS LIGHTS in the world," Philippians 2:15*

There's no fear, no doubt, no unbelief, and NO death in our Heavenly Father and His Kingdom, which is IN CHRIST. We are in Christ, too, by His Grace!

*"And my God WILL SUPPLY ALL OF YOUR NEEDS according to HIS RICHES in glory IN CHRIST JESUS." Philippians 4:19*

Do you see the repeated pattern? Do you recognize God's nature of Grace and how He wants to dispense His Grace FREELY to those fully surrendered, HUMBLed, and KNOW they can't earn it and won't even try? Remember, WITH GOD, there is ONLY ABSOLUTE GOODNESS, and there's no bad, none. WITH GOD, all GOOD things are possible.

*"I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but CHRIST LIVES IN ME; and the life which I now live in the flesh I LIVE BY THE FAITH in the Son of God, WHO LOVED ME and gave Himself up for me." Galatians 2:20*

Can you imagine what "ABSOLUTE GOODNESS" looks like? Try it out; imagine a Kingdom of absolute GOODNESS, where there's zero bad and no possibility of evil! A world where there's no knowledge or consciousness of evil. I pray you RECEIVE God's Grace and Peace, and may it be multiplied to you now, in Jesus' name!

*“Beloved, NOW WE ARE CHILDREN OF GOD, and it has not appeared as yet what we will be. We know that when He appears, WE WILL BE LIKE HIM, because we will see Him just as He is.” 1 John 3:2*

AND GET THIS... Not only ARE WE HIS CHILDREN, but God, our Father, has given us ALL THINGS, including His divine nature, His likeness, and GOODNESS by Grace working through love. Now, that's remarkable! When I marvel at His GOODNESS, He swallows up ALL my fallenness, selfishness, sinfulness, and unbelief—HE DOES IT ALL!

*“SEEING THAT HIS DIVINE POWER HAS GRANTED TO US EVERYTHING PERTAINING TO LIFE AND GODLINESS, through the true KNOWLEDGE OF HIM who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these HE HAS GRANTED TO US His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them YOU MAY BECOME PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust.” 2 Peter 1:3-4*

We have the LIFE OF CHRIST. That is so remarkable! However, regardless of HIS GIFTS, HIS PROMISES, AND HIS GUARANTEES, we have some choices. We can't remain alive in Adam, our old flesh nature, and expect God's Grace to flow. The Bible is clear: Grace flows in *humility and weakness alone*.

*"I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing." John 15:5*

First, know this: There is NO MIXTURE in His Kingdom of Grace. No Law and Grace mixture. In His Kingdom, no “flesh” efforts by human wisdom are allowed. It's ALL by His GRACE working through His love, or nothing.

*“He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not ALSO WITH HIM FREELY GIVE US ALL THINGS?” Romans 8:32*

In other words, we can't mix our efforts with God's Grace and expect anything good to come from it. Just ask Annanis and Sapphira!

*“HAVING CANCELED OUT THE CERTIFICATE OF DEBT consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and HE HAS TAKEN IT OUT OF THE WAY, having nailed it to the cross.” Colossians 2:14*

I can't pay for my sins and failures; I just can't. There are too many sins, and in and of myself, I can't stop sinning. The truth is, I can't do anything apart from Christ, nothing—and that's a good thing!

Trust me, from experience, I NEVER want to do anything apart from Christ EVER again. It's the same with you, I hope! Nonetheless, what we couldn't do, which is to SAVE OURSELVES, God ALREADY DID. That's the critical thing: behold what Jesus HAS DONE on our behalf once and for all—be thankful, and bring Glory to His name by praising Him continually from your heart!

And know this... now, as a consequence of being IN CHRIST, you can do everything. Nothing is impossible for God; He dwells in us and is always with us. PRAISE HIM!

*"I CAN DO ALL THINGS through Him who strengthens me." **Philippians 4:13***

So, we have a choice, and here it is...

*"For NOTHING will be impossible with God." **Luke 1:37***

We follow THE Creator who loves us and gave Himself up for us, or we follow the CREATED, which is SELF; our own confidence, opinions, judgments, abilities, talents, and efforts. Remember, apart from Christ, we can do nothing. God has a plan; He has a blueprint too.

*"Now FOR THIS VERY REASON also, applying all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence, and in your moral excellence, knowledge, and in your knowledge, self-control, and in your self-control, perseverance, and in your perseverance, godliness, and in your godliness, brotherly kindness, and in your brotherly kindness, LOVE." **2 Peter 1:5-7***

RESTING is our new place in the world; so REST in Jesus' FINISHED WORK!

*"FIXING OUR EYES ON JESUS, THE AUTHOR AND PERFECTER OF FAITH, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and HAS SAT DOWN at the right hand of the THRONE OF GOD." **Hebrews 12:2***

We are now under His Grace, and Grace is the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS of God. We can't earn it, and we can't deserve it either. Grace never demands and always supplies.

*"Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the THRONE OF GRACE, so that we may RECEIVE mercy and find Grace to help in time of need." **Hebrews 4:16***

The Father's ABSOLUTE GOODNESS IS HIS GLORY, His Glory is His ABSOLUTE GOODNESS—and we have it all in Christ. On the cross, Jesus took EVERY SIN upon HIMSELF. He took every bad and evil thing that EVER existed upon Himself before giving up His Spirit, saying, "IT IS FINISHED!"

*"For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who RECEIVE the abundance of Grace and of THE GIFT of righteousness WILL REIGN in life through the One, Jesus Christ." **Romans 5:17***

Jesus took ALL of the SINS of the WORLD, and when the Father resurrected Him, Jesus left all the sin and darkness and evil in the darkness. We were justified (made righteous) BEFORE the Father resurrected Jesus. We were resurrected with Him because He justified us. The sinless one took our sins so we all could share in His resurrection. He made us righteous, something we could never do on our own. We can only receive His righteousness by Grace, as a GIFT to enjoy!

*"He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST." **2 Corinthians 5:21***

HE TOOK IT ALL, AND LEFT IT ALL. BELIEVERS are now made RIGHTEOUS forever by His Grace working through love. As Jesus is in this world, so are we. That's rather remarkable and awe-inspiring. We are as righteous as Jesus is by Grace.

*"By this, LOVE IS PERFECTED WITH US, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment; BECAUSE AS HE IS, SO ALSO ARE WE IN THIS WORLD." **1 John 4:17***

With all OUR DEBTS and demands met in Jesus and reconciled to God, we are fully supplied UNDER HIS GRACE. That means every sin anyone ever commits against you in the future HAS ALREADY been judged and paid for BY JESUS on the cross, and therefore, it's been forgiven.

Now think about that.... How can you hold anyone accountable for a sin Jesus already paid for and covered? Let that sink in. Under Grace, I am eternally thankful Jesus took ALL of my sins upon Himself. I am thankful He took ALL of the world's sins, too. It's the only way I can live THE forgiven life. Because Jesus already paid for everything, how can I not forgive everyone for everything NOW, even before they do me harm?

*"For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under law BUT UNDER GRACE."  
**Romans 6:14***

The Bible reveals we can GROW in Grace and Peace, and they can even multiply! We also learned that Jesus is the author and perfecter of our FAITH. He's the author and finisher of ALL faith. HE IS FAITH. Do you realize what that means? Do you see it? Jesus even provides our faith!

*"FIXING OUR EYES ON JESUS, the author and perfecter OF FAITH, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God." **Hebrews 12:2***

As new creations IN CHRIST, we have been given a new nature, the exact nature and character of Jesus, THE DIVINE NATURE.

*“For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them YOU MAY BECOME PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust.” 2 Peter 1:3-4*

Every time I ponder this truth, that God is my Father, I am overwhelmed. As my Father, through FAITH in the Blood of Jesus Christ, I'm aware God HAS already rescued me because He loves me, adores me, and I am ONE with Him. I am His child and His beloved. I did nothing to deserve any of this, just the opposite. I deserve death.

*“For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son,” Colossians 1:13*

By Grace, we have been SAVED. As a consequence, Jesus gave us His SHALOM Peace. Do you realize what PEACE (SHALOM) means? Shalom means we have HIS physical, emotional, and spiritual wholeness, including HIS full physical and mental health, a general sense of well-being with a constant expectation of GOOD, and HIS prosperity! No kidding, we are NEW CREATIONS, and we have the LIFE OF CHRIST, His entire life! Can you grasp this in your heart? Can you see it?

*“Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers.” 3 John 1:2*

According to the Bible, we have been given the Peace OF God.

*“and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and released us from our sins BY HIS BLOOD—” Revelation 1:5*

We RECEIVE God's Grace FREELY with no restrictions or restraints. Everything under Grace is a gift, period. It is all about RECEIVING to share with others as our lives Glorify the Father in the Son.

*“By the seventh day God completed His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.” Genesis 2:2*

God wants us to be TROPHIES OF HIS GRACE. God wants us to be HIS LIGHT in the world. It doesn't get better than this.

*"who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to HIS OWN PURPOSE AND GRACE which was granted us **IN** CHRIST JESUS from all eternity," 2 Timothy 1:9*

Jesus said, "I am your only REDEEMER and your ONLY HOPE. I am THE RESURRECTION, and as a result of MY FINISHED WORK, I have RESTORED your Peace with God."

*"Therefore when Jesus had RECEIVED the sour wine, He said, "It is finished!" And He bowed His head and gave up His spirit." John 19:30*

BELIEVERS have Jesus' full provision, protection, safety, security, certainty, and confidence right NOW.

*"For the one who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from His." Hebrews 4:10*

SHALOM PEACE: In the absence of ALL evil and in the presence of God's ABSOLUTE GOODNESS, we find HIS free gift of PEACE by Grace.

Jesus' Peace GIVES us EVERYTHING: healing, health, wholeness, and well-being. We only need to RECEIVE it by faith. Jesus ends all sicknesses, all mental health issues, all addictions, all racism, and all poverty. YES!

*"Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons. Freely you RECEIVED, freely give." Matthew 10:8*

To God THE Father, there are only three types of people: Jews, Gentiles, and His Church (the Body of Christ, His Bride).

*"Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God." 2 Corinthians 5:20*

The Jews are His chosen nation, and the Gentiles are lost and without hope apart from Christ, and His Church is His Beloved Bride, His Body. Jesus, a Jew, is betrothed to a Gentile Bride.

*"Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready." Revelation 19:7*

The Church is the Redeemed, and that's ALL of us; He calls us BELIEVERS and planted His BLUEPRINT in our hearts to follow. It's a blueprint built upon Grace and Peace. PRAISE GOD!

## *What is THE Grace Awakening?*

Grace is the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS of God. Grace is God's UNEARNED and UNMERITED favor, wisdom, and love rooted in us by faith working through LOVE, which was PROVIDED TO US *before the foundation of the world*. We are given Grace to shine His light and bring glory to His name!

*"Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven." **Matthew 5:16***

**Let that soak in...** Before God created anything, including the earth AND man, Grace WAS. Grace was for given before the foundation of the world. *Do you realize how amazing that is?*

*"But to EACH ONE of us GRACE WAS GIVEN according to the measure of Christ's gift."  
**Ephesians 4:7***

We RECEIVED the full measure of Christ's Grace, meaning we RECEIVED the SAME Grace Jesus has, which is a gift. People don't give themselves their own gifts. People can only RECEIVE or REJECT gifts.

Grace, God's ABSOLUTE GOODNESS, in the same measure that Jesus had/has, we have, and it's been given as a gift.

What's more, we've been given the faith to RECEIVE this gift of Grace, so there's no excuse. Like I said before, we can reject God's gift of Grace. We just can't earn it.

*"But when God, who had set me apart even from my mother's womb and called me through His Grace, was pleased" **Galatians 1:15***

Grace HAD a specific purpose, and that WAS to SAVE us and REDEEM us, perpetually, and all of that happened BEFORE we were created.

*"And with great power the apostles were giving testimony to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and abundant Grace was upon them all." **Acts 4:33***

For believers and FOLLOWERS of Jesus Christ, it's rigged in our favor! Can you imagine what this means? Think and soak in THE TRUTH presented in the Scriptures thus far. Think about the bigness of the Father's love and His big mercy and big GOODNESS!

Think about what this TRUTH means for apprentices of Jesus. Stop, ponder, meditate, seek the Holy Spirit, and ask Him to teach you ALL TRUTH! Think of the ALL implications of Grace.



**John 17:24** "Father, I desire that **THEY ALSO, WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME**, be with Me **WHERE I AM**, so that **THEY MAY SEE My glory which YOU HAVE GIVEN ME**, for **YOU LOVED ME BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.**" **John 17:24**

God created the world and everything in it **BEFORE** He created man. But the Word declares that God loved Jesus before the foundation of the World. Because of Grace, we **RECEIVED** all of God's **GOODNESS** before He knew us and before we did anything, good or bad.

*"just as **HE CHOSE US IN HIM BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD**, that we would be holy and blameless before Him. In love."* **Ephesians 1:4**

*"even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by Grace you have been saved),"* **Ephesians 2:5**

*"For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God;"* **Ephesians 2:8**

Within God's Grace, we **RECEIVE** His unlimited Favor, which includes His Wisdom, Mercy, and **LOVE** too. It's all **ONE**, unlimited and **FREE**, especially to those who **KNOW** they don't deserve it, those who are **HUMBLE**, receiving it all by Grace!

*"Therefore **THERE IS NOW NO CONDEMNATION** for those who are **IN CHRIST JESUS**. For the law of the Spirit of **LIFE** **IN CHRIST JESUS HAS SET YOU FREE** from the law of sin and of death. For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, **GOD DID**: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, **HE CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH**, so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled **IN US**, who do not walk according to the flesh but **ACCORDING TO THE SPIRIT.**"* **Romans 8:1-4**

The Grace **OF** GOD, **THE** Grace from the creator of the entire universe and everything in it has given us **HIS** very own favor. Grace is the supernatural **FAVOR** of God resting upon us, and it's **IN** us, and it's **FOR** us to bring **GLORY** to **HIS NAME**. And notice, it's **ALL** past tense, meaning it's been done and can't be undone.

*"For **ALL WHO ARE** being led by the Spirit of God, **THESE ARE THE SONS OF GOD**. For **YOU HAVE NOT RECEIVED** a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but **YOU HAVE RECEIVED** a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!" The Spirit Himself testifies **WITH OUR SPIRIT** that we are children of God, and if children, **HEIRS ALSO**, heirs of God and fellow heirs **WITH CHRIST**, if indeed we suffer with Him so that **WE MAY ALSO BE glorified** **WITH HIM.**"* **Romans 8:14-17**

God has a nature and a character, and He gave it to us. He made us to be **HIS IMAGE BEARERS**. We are made in His image, and He gave us His purpose and His mission to fulfill.

We are His co-builders. Therefore, no matter what adversity you may be experiencing, you can trust our Father absolutely to fulfill His purpose and mission THROUGH US and WITH US by His Grace.

*"Father, I desire that they also, whom You have given Me, be with Me where I am, so that they may see My glory which You have given Me, for You loved Me before the foundation of the world." **John 17:24***

Here's how it works... God gives GREATER Grace to the HUMBLE (there can be no pride). So humble yourself! It's HIS favor—His gift of Grace that we can't earn. It's always FREE. We can only RECEIVE it. What are you waiting for?

*"But He GIVES A GREATER GRACE. Therefore it says, "God is opposed to the proud, but gives GRACE TO THE HUMBLE." **James 4:6***

**THE Grace Awakening** is to know God as our Father (truly seeing and experiencing Him as Father), walking with HIM always, *and talking to Him face-to-face*.

*"You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for God is opposed to the proud, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE." **1 Peter 5:5***

**THE Grace Awakening** always assures us that *Jesus is our only answer*. Were you concerned about the sun coming up this morning? Last night, were you up all night worrying about whether the sun would shine today? Of course not. Jesus is like the sun, only much better.

*"And we know THAT GOD CAUSES all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those WHO ARE CALLED according to HIS PURPOSE. For those whom HE FOREKNEW (before the world was), He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son (predestined before the world was), so that He would be the firstborn AMONG MANY BRETHREN; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified. What then shall we say to these things? IF GOD IS FOR US, WHO IS AGAINST US?" **Romans 8:28-31***

**THE Grace Awakening** is KNOWING that EVERYTHING we could ever need or want or desire has already been provided to us IN CHRIST; it's a knowing deep in our heart that the God of all GRACE has come AND restored all things AND He has fully equipped us in advance to RECEIVE IT and carry it out. It's HIS PEACE, Peace between Heaven and Earth. He commands us to enjoy it AND share it with everyone as He originally designed it. Remember, God made us to be His IMAGE BEARERS, Jesus being the first of many.

*"For now we see in a mirror dimly, BUT THEN face to face; now I know in part, but then I WILL KNOW FULLY just as I ALSO HAVE BEEN fully known." 1 Corinthians 13:12*

**THE Grace Awakening** is not just "seeing" God's plans and His BLUEPRINTS, but SEEING His WILL be carried out, worked out in us and through us. God has given us HIS land flowing with milk and honey; NOW RECEIVE IT for His Glory in Jesus' name.

*"Then ALL YOUR PEOPLE will be righteous; They WILL POSSESS THE LAND forever, The branch of MY PLANTING, The work of MY HANDS, That I may be glorified." Isaiah 60:21*

**THE Grace Awakening** is knowing that God HAS redeemed us and He HAS ALREADY led us out of Egypt, and WE'VE BEEN through the wilderness, and now WE HAVE entered HIS promised land that flows with milk and honey, already provided. We RECEIVE it all as a free undeserved gift.

*"Therefore EVERYONE who hears these words of Mine and acts on them, may be compared to a wise man who built his house on the rock. And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and yet it did not fall, for it had been founded on the rock. EVERYONE who hears these words of Mine and does not act on them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand. The rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and it fell—and great was its fall." Matthew 7:24-27*

What's more, God has given us His favor, wisdom, strength, power, and might to fulfill HIS BLUEPRINTS, which are to rebuild and restore HIS Kingdom on earth.

*"What then shall we say to these things? IF GOD IS FOR US, who is against us?" Romans 8:31*

These Heaven-based BLUEPRINTS were created BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD so that we would walk in them NOW.

*"just as HE CHOSE US in Him BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, that WE WOULD BE HOLY and BLAMELESS BEFORE HIM. IN LOVE." Ephesians 1:4*

Grace WAS BEFORE the foundation of the world. *You have to get this.* God has a plan, and you are in it. We are His only plan. Like the mighty Oak Tree, which started as SEED, we are Christ's seed. He has watered us and nurtured us by His Grace, and now it's time for us to possess the land and thrive as we shine forth God's GOODNESS, AND He produces His tangible fruit through us. His plan of Grace was created and launched before HE built or created ANYTHING. Grace came first.

*"They will live in it securely; and THEY WILL BUILD HOUSES, plant vineyards and live securely when I execute judgments upon all who scorn them round about them. THEN THEY WILL KNOW that I am the Lord their God." **Ezekiel 28:26***

Grace has always been and will always be. Grace is the character of God, and His Grace reflects His heart of PURE LOVE. Grace is the Holy Spirit manifesting God's will and plan on the Earth. The manifestation of the Holy Spirit is evidence of God's Grace and the power to fulfill His every purpose in the Earth, eternally.

*"For HE WAS FOREKNOWN BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, but has appeared in these last times for the sake of you." **1 Peter 1:20***

Before the Father created us, He addressed, solved, and answered every problem, issue, or concern we could ever encounter. He also gave us THE choice, either to RECEIVE His manifold gifts of Grace or to reject them and Him and attempt to "make it on our own," apart from Grace.

*"When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he had already been a long time in that condition, He \*said to him, "Do you wish to get well?" **John 5:6***

God desires us to choose Him, but He won't force us. He loves us so much, He'll let us go out on our own. His heart is demonstrated through the Father of the Prodigal Son.

*"So he got up and came to his father. But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and felt compassion for him, and ran and embraced him and kissed him." **Luke 15:20***

We have a clean conscience sprinkled with Jesus' Blood. We have a High Priest, and God has accepted and approved us through Jesus forever. We have been SAVED by Grace, past tense. We are fully cleansed, made perfect, without spot or wrinkle by Grace working through LOVE!

*"Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as we are, yet without sin." **Hebrews 4:15***

*"Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins!" **Hebrews 10:2***

*"and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood, which speaks better than the blood of Abel." **Hebrews 12:24***

In THE Kingdom of His Grace, there is no guilt, shame, or condemnation - it's all gone, and the records have been erased and destroyed.

*"Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus." **Romans 8:1***

By His Stripe, we HAVE BEEN HEALED.

*"and He Himself bore our sins in His body on the cross, so that we might die to sin and live to righteousness; for by His wounds you were healed." **1 Peter 2:24***

We've been healed! Past tense! Grace is God's character and His heart. He provided for our every need before He created us. Grace describes His ABSOLUTE GOODNESS and the overflow of love for us, His children. He did it all!

*"But He was pierced through for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; The chastening for our well-being fell upon Him, And by His scourging we are healed." **Isaiah 53:5***

God's ABSOLUTE GOODNESS includes HIS JOY, which empowers us to SEE His finished work of victory in the supernatural. Grace is supernatural, but it's pulled into the natural as it manifests as a provision or solution, like healing. The only thing left to do is enjoy Him, and He's provided for that, too when He gave us His joy!

*"Finally, brethren, rejoice, be made complete, be comforted, be like-minded, live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you." **2 Corinthians 13:11***

*"These things I have spoken to you so that My joy may be **IN YOU**, and that your joy may be made full." **John 15:11***

Since before the beginning, we were destined to Reign with Jesus through Grace. We are coheirs of His Grace. Having been made ONE, we now share the Unity of the faith in ONE new man, Christ.

*"For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who RECEIVE the abundance of Grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ." **Romans 5:17***

*"so that, as sin reigned in death, even so Grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." **Romans 5:21***

*"one Lord, one faith, one baptism," **Ephesians 4:5***

*"until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ." **Ephesians 4:5***

Remember, we have been given the fullness of Christ! That means His Grace showed up because of our weaknesses. **THE Grace Awakening** is to embrace our weaknesses as launching pads for His strength. Grace grows and thrives through our weaknesses and IN our weaknesses. Like a fish in water, Grace loves weakness and reacts well to humility. We've been given Jesus' same humility as a gift of His Grace!

*"And He has said to me, "My Grace is sufficient for you, for power is perfected in weakness." Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast about my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ may dwell in me." **2 Corinthians 12:9***

God's Kingdom ways are far different from ours. We are clueless without Grace. Totally incompetent and unable to save ourselves from calamity. The good news is that God only gives Grace to the humble. Without humility, there's no room for His Grace. Grace is made available to the prideful but won't flow in pride or self-righteousness.

*"For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, "But the righteous man shall live by faith." **Romans 1:17***

*"But now apart from the Law the righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; for there is no distinction;" **Romans 3:21-22***

**THE Grace Awakening** is God's respect for our decision to live under God's Grace and full provision, or to live by our own efforts and under our own provisions.

*"For not knowing about God's righteousness and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God." **Romans 10:3***

*"All the nations will be gathered before Him; and He will separate them from one another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats; **Matthew 25:32***

*"And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness.' " **Matthew 7:23***

Jesus overcame the world, and we reign with Him under Grace. As such, we are witnessing our Heavenly Father fulfilling His covenant with Jesus and He's placing ALL HIS enemies under our feet, including all shame, doubt, strife, unbelief, disappointment, sickness, and all disease.

*"For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet." **1 Corinthians 15:25***

**THE Grace Awakening** is God establishing HIS Kingdom ON EARTH in the next decade as He calls forth those IN CHRIST to manifest the fullness of God's Glory, HIS ABSOLUTE GOODNESS.

I believe God is USING ALL OF US to co-labor with Him to establish HEAVEN on EARTH (community and unity) through Grace by Faith working through love. In the Kingdom all people, ministries, businesses, and communities operate with the integrity and character of Christ at all times—which is Grace working through love.

Here's a single excerpt among thousands from HIS blueprint, the Bible!

*"Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble; for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you. Therefore, I will always be ready to remind you of these things, even though you already know them, and have been established in the truth which is present with you. I consider it right, as long as I am in this earthly dwelling, to stir you up by way of reminder, knowing that the laying aside of my earthly dwelling is imminent, as also our Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me. And I will also be diligent that at any time after my departure you will be able to call these things to mind. For we did not follow cleverly devised tales when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His majesty. For when He RECEIVED honor and glory from God the Father, such an utterance as this was made to Him by the Majestic Glory, "This is My beloved Son with whom I am well-pleased"— and we ourselves heard this utterance made from heaven when we were with Him on the holy mountain. So we have the prophetic word made more sure, to which you do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star arises in your hearts. But know this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation, for no prophecy was ever made by an act of human will, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God." 2 Peter 1:10-21*

The PRELUDE of **THE Grace Awakening** serves as a bridge, connecting the initial CALL TO ACTION with the deeper explorations of GRACE. In these pages, we dig into the concept of AWAKENING—what it truly means to stir from spiritual slumber and embrace the fullness of life in Christ.

As we ponder THE GRACE AWAKENING'S SIGNIFICANCE, we are simultaneously beckoned to the doorstep of the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD. We are an invitation to enter a sacred space where our understanding of God's Grace is challenged and deepened. The journey from Prelude to the exploration of God's goodness is a seamless continuum of spiritual enlightenment, where each step further illuminates our path toward transformation. It reinforces our quest for a heart transformed by Grace, prepared to witness the manifestation of God's Kingdom through our lives. As we move forward, let us hold fast to the promise of renewal,

eagerly anticipating the lessons of Grace that will shape us into the image of Christ for His glory and the advancement of His kingdom.

### *I Can't, He Can, HE DID!*

In the heart of every believer is a call—a DIVINE MANDATE that transcends the boundaries of our individual existences and connects us to the very essence of God's purpose for THE NEW HUMANITY.

This call is not merely to exist within our comfort zones but to engage actively in the transformative journey of faith, where the ultimate goal is not our personal fulfillment but the manifestation of God's KINGDOM on earth. This journey is underpinned by a profound truth encapsulated in a simple yet powerful realization: **"I can't, He can, HE DID."**

*"And He summoned the crowd with His disciples, and said to them, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's will save it."*

**Mark 8:34-35**

This realization is not born out of a sense of defeat but of the acknowledgment of the limitless power of Christ within us. It's a declaration that, apart from Christ, we are nothing; we can do nothing. Yet, in Him, we find the strength to do everything.

*"I can do all things through Him who strengthens me." **Philippians 4:13***

It's a testament to the paradox that defines our faith—our complete inadequacy met by His boundless sufficiency. This principle is the bedrock of our call to DISCIPLESHIP, as commanded by Jesus Himself. We are commissioned not just to be passive recipients of God's Grace but active participants in the DIVINE MISSION of reconciling the world to Himself.

*"And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." **Matthew 28:18-20***

The essence of this mission is captured in the dual command to seek first His KINGDOM and His RIGHTEOUSNESS. It's a directive that shifts our focus from the temporal to the eternal, from the material to the spiritual, urging us to prioritize the advancement of God's KINGDOM OF LOVE BY GRACE above all else.



*"No one has seen God at any time; if we love one another, God abides in us, and His love is perfected in us." 1 John 4:12*

This advancement is not limited to church walls or religious activities. Still, it extends to every aspect of our lives, embodying Christ's love, Grace, and truth in our interactions, decisions, and aspirations.

*"But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you."  
Matthew 6:33*

Our role in this divine narrative is beautifully outlined in the Holy Bible. The Scriptures I provide are my theological basis for our mission and serve as a blueprint for living out our faith.

*"But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, so that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;" 1 Peter 2:9*

The Scriptures remind us that we are new creations in Christ, called out of darkness into His marvelous light, equipped and empowered by the Holy Spirit to witness the GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST.

*"Therefore from now on we recognize no one according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him in this way no longer. Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was IN CHRIST reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him."  
2 Corinthians 5:16-21*

Through the Spirit's indwelling, we are transformed into the image of Christ, enabling us to reflect His love, wisdom, and power in our daily lives by Grace.

*"Humble yourselves in the presence of the Lord, and He will exalt you." James 4:10*

This transformation is not an end but a means to a more excellent end—establishing God's KINGDOM here on earth as it is in Heaven. As ambassadors of Christ, we are entrusted with the ministry of reconciliation, called to be agents of healing, restoration, and Grace in a broken world.

*"fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God." **Hebrews 12:2***

Our mission is to embody Christ's RADICAL GENEROSITY and SELF-GIVING LOVE, serving others not out of obligation but out of the overflow of the love we have received from Him.

**I Can't, He Can, HE DID!**

In this journey of faith, we are not alone. Christ's promise to be with us always, even to the end of the age, assures us of His constant presence and guidance. It's a reminder that the mission we are called to IS NOT OURS BUT HIS; we are merely CO-LABORS WITH CHRIST, working together to fulfill HIS divine purpose.

*"This I command you, that you love one another." **John 15:17***

As we embrace this call to discipleship, let us do so with humility, recognizing our dependence on God's Grace and the power of the Holy Spirit. Let us seek His KINGDOM and RIGHTEOUSNESS FIRST, trusting that as we do, all these things will be added unto us.

*"Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me." **Matthew 16:24***

Let us live our lives as a testament to the Gospel's transformative power, making disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to observe all Christ commanded us. In doing so, we fulfill our DIVINE MANDATE and participate in unfolding God's redemptive plan for humanity.

**I Can't, He Can, HE DID!**

## **Understanding Our Identity in Christ**

Embarking on the path of DISCIPLESHIP requires a conscious decision to surrender every aspect of our lives to the sovereignty of Jesus Christ. It's an invitation to enter into a deeper relationship with Him, to allow His life to be lived through us.

*"instructing us to deny ungodliness and worldly desires and to live sensibly, righteously and godly in the present age," **Titus 2:12***

This call to action is not just for a select few but for every believer who desires to see the Kingdom of God manifest on earth. Let's dive deeper into the essence of our calling, offering

practical steps, reflections, and takeaways for those eager to respond to the divine mandate of discipleship as laid out in the Scriptures.

*"Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time," 1 Peter 5:6*

Before effectively engaging in our mission, we must understand our identity IN CHRIST. We are resurrected with Christ, new creations, redeemed and sanctified by the blood of Jesus. This fundamental truth redefines our purpose, aligning our desires and ambitions with God's will.

*"And He was saying to them all, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross daily and follow Me." Luke 9:23*

As we embrace our identity IN CHRIST, we find the strength and motivation to pursue His calling with passion and dedication.

**I Can't, He Can, HE DID!**

## **Practical Steps for Deepening Our Discipleship**

Begin each day with a prayer of humility, confession, and surrender, acknowledging your ABSOLUTE dependence on God and inviting the Holy Spirit to lead your thoughts, words, and actions by Grace. Ask for Grace to live HIS LIFE IN YOU.

Commit to daily Scripture reading and meditation. Let the Word of God dwell in you richly, guiding your decisions and transforming your mind.

*"Let the word of Christ richly dwell within you, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God." Colossians 3:16*

Seek DAILY opportunities to serve others in love, reflecting the heart of Jesus. Whether through acts of kindness, volunteering, or supporting those in need, let your life be a testimony of God's Grace daily, on PURPOSE. Remember, YOU CAN'T, HE CAN, and HE DID!

Surround yourself with fellow believers who will encourage, challenge, and hold you accountable in your walk with Christ. Discipleship thrives in the community.

*"who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was granted us in Christ Jesus from all eternity," 2 Timothy 1:9*

Cultivate a life of continuous prayer, staying in constant communication with God. This deepens your relationship with Him and empowers you to live out your faith boldly.

## **I Can't, He Can, HE DID!**

### **Call to Action for Believers**

Commit to ways to demonstrate HIS RADICAL GENEROSITY in your life. Consider how you can use your resources, time, and talents to bless others and advance God's KINGDOM, and then do it DAILY.

*"A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another, even as I have loved you, that you also love one another." **John 13:34***

Take intentional steps toward absolute reconciliation, whether in personal relationships or within your community. Let the ministry of reconciliation entrusted to us by Christ be evident in your daily actions.

*"Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another." **1 John 4:11***

Actively participate in making disciples by mentoring others, sharing the Gospel, and teaching people to obey Christ's commands. Remember, discipleship is not just about knowledge but transformation.

Identify areas where you need growth and seek God's guidance and wisdom in those areas. Invest your time in DAILY Bible study to aid your spiritual formation. PRAY EVERY DAY FOR YOUR COMMUNITY.

*"remember that you were at that time separate from Christ, excluded from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world." **Ephesians 2:12***

Ask the Holy Spirit to make your faith visible through your lifestyle. In your workplace, home, and community, let the love and Grace of Jesus teach you how to love others, especially those who are IMPOSSIBLE TO LOVE.

## **I Can't, He Can, HE DID!**

### **Takeaways for a Life of Discipleship**

Understand that discipleship is a lifelong journey of growing closer to Christ DAILY and becoming more like Him. Embrace the process, knowing each step brings you closer to fulfilling HIS DIVINE PURPOSE IN YOU and THROUGH YOU.

*"For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."*

**Luke 14:11**

Recognize the vital role of the Christian community in your discipleship journey. We are designed to grow, learn, and serve together as the body of Christ.

Never underestimate the power of your testimony. Sharing your story of faith can inspire and encourage others to seek God and commit their lives to Him.

*"For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." **Romans 8:38-39***

Remain a HUMBLE LEARNER in the School of Kingdom Living. There is always more to discover about God, His Word, and His will for your life.

*"Since you have in obedience to the truth purified your souls for a sincere love of the brethren, fervently love one another from the heart," **1 Peter 1:22***

Let your actions reflect your belief in Jesus and His teachings. True discipleship is demonstrated through a life that aligns with the principles of the Kingdom of God.

*"Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us," **Ephesians 3:20***

The call to discipleship is a call to a radical, transformative way of life that mirrors Christ's love, humility, and obedience. It's an invitation to participate in God's redemptive work, impacting lives and communities with the Gospel's power.

*"For nothing will be impossible with God." **Luke 1:37***

As we respond to this call, let us do so with a heart full of faith, ready to be used by God for His glory and the advancement of His Kingdom. Let us walk this path together, supporting one another as we strive to live out the Great Commission, making disciples of all nations for the glory of God.

Please pray and ask FOR GOD'S GRACE. Ask for the WORD TO DO HIS WORK IN YOU. Ask the Holy Spirit to teach you TRUTH, revealing Jesus, transforming you from the inside out ALL FOR THE GLORY OF GOD as you read, meditate, and soak in the following Scriptures:

*"I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing." **John 15:5***

*And He \*said to them, "Because of the littleness of your faith; for truly I say to you, if you have faith the size of a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible to you." **Matthew 17:20***

*"After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you." **1 Peter 5:10***

*"And looking at them Jesus said to them, "With people this is impossible, but with God all things are possible." **Matthew 19:26***

*"I can do all things through Him who strengthens me." **Philippians 4:13***

*"This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you." **John 15:12***

*"Looking at them, Jesus \*said, "With people it is impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God." **Mark 10:27***

*"And Jesus said to him, " 'If You can?' All things are possible to him who believes." **Mark 9:23***

*"Owe nothing to anyone except to love one another; for he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law." **Romans 13:8***

*"Now as to the love of the brethren, you have no need for anyone to write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another;" **1 Thessalonians 4:9***

*"And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him." **Hebrews 11:16***

*"But when God, who had set me apart even from my mother's womb and called me through His grace, was pleased" **Galatians 1:15***

*"This is His commandment, that we believe in the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, just as He commanded us." **1 John 3:23***

*"Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but what matters is the keeping of the commandments of God." **1 Corinthians 7:19***

*"For if anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself." **Galatians 6:3***

*"For everything created by God is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with gratitude;" **1 Timothy 4:4***

*"I do all things for the sake of the gospel, so that I may become a fellow partaker of it." **1 Corinthians 9:23***

*"yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach—" **Colossians 1:22***

*"Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God." **1 John 4:7***

*"More than that, I count all things to be loss in view of the surpassing value of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them but rubbish so that I may gain Christ," **Philippians 3:8***

*"But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many." **Romans 5:15***

*"And not only this, but we also exult in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation." **Romans 5:11***

*"So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men." **Romans 5:18***

*"The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgment arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift arose from many transgressions resulting in justification." **Romans 5:16***

*"Therefore from now on we recognize no one according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him in this way no longer. Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an*

*appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him."*  
**2 Corinthians 5:16-21**

*"And you were dead in your trespasses and sins, in which you formerly walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience. Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest. But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; 9not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them."* **Ephesians 2:1-10**

*"In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified. What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things?"* **Romans 8:26-32**

*"We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and the love which you have for all the saints; because of the hope laid up for you in heaven, of which you previously heard in the word of truth, the gospel which has come to you, just as in all the world also it is constantly bearing fruit and increasing, even as it has been doing in you also since the day you heard of it and understood the grace of God in truth; just as you learned it from Epaphras, our beloved fellow bond-servant, who is a faithful servant of Christ on our behalf, and he also informed us of your love in the Spirit. For this reason also, since the day we heard of it, we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously*



*giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light." **Colossians 1:3-12***

*"For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. For by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things have been created through Him and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. He is also head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that He Himself will come to have first place in everything. For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in Him, and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross; through Him, I say, whether things on earth or things in heaven." **Colossians 1:13-20***

*"And although you were formerly alienated and hostile in mind, engaged in evil deeds, yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach— if indeed you continue in the faith firmly established and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel that you have heard, which was proclaimed in all creation under heaven, and of which I, Paul, was made a minister. Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and in my flesh I do my share on behalf of His body, which is the church, in filling up what is lacking in Christ's afflictions. Of this church I was made a minister according to the stewardship from God bestowed on me for your benefit, so that I might fully carry out the preaching of the word of God, that is, the mystery which has been hidden from the past ages and generations, but has now been manifested to His saints, to whom God willed to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. We proclaim Him, admonishing every man and teaching every man with all wisdom, so that we may present every man complete in Christ. For this purpose also I labor, striving according to His power, which mightily works within me."*

**Colossians 1:21-29**

*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory. Therefore consider the members of your earthly body as dead to immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and greed, which amounts to idolatry. For it is because of these things that the wrath of God will come upon the sons of disobedience, and in them you also once walked, when you were living in them. But now you also, put them all aside: anger, wrath, malice, slander, and abusive speech from your mouth. Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its evil practices, and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him— a renewal in which there is no distinction between Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in*

*all. So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience; bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you. Beyond all these things put on love, which is the perfect bond of unity. Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which indeed you were called in one body; and be thankful. Let the word of Christ richly dwell within you, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God. Whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father." **Colossians 3:1-17***

*"So when He had washed their feet, and taken His garments and reclined at the table again, He said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you? You call Me Teacher and Lord; and you are right, for so I am. If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. For I gave you an example that you also should do as I did to you. Truly, truly, I say to you, a slave is not greater than his master, nor is one who is sent greater than the one who sent him. If you know these things, you are blessed if you do them. I do not speak of all of you. I know the ones I have chosen; but it is that the Scripture may be fulfilled, 'He who eats My bread has lifted up his heel against Me.' From now on I am telling you before it comes to pass, so that when it does occur, you may believe that I am He. Truly, truly, I say to you, he who receives whomever I send receives Me; and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me." **John 13:12-20***

---

## CHAPTER 1 - THE ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD

*Opening Prayer: Heavenly Father, in the humility of Jesus, I come before You, acknowledging my sins, weaknesses, and utter need for Your Mercy and Grace. Lord Jesus, You are my Savior, King, and the ultimate Teacher—MY RABBI. Holy Spirit, I pray for revelations that dive deep into the heart of God's ABSOLUTE GOODNESS, as unveiled by Grace. I repent on behalf of myself, the Saints, and the Church for CARNAL CHRISTIANITY—FORGIVE US ALL. I pray to the Father Himself to open the eyes of my heart to a richer experience of Your LOVE AND GRACE. Teach us, RABBI JESUS, to live in the reality of Your KINGDOM by Grace, transform us into the image of Christ. Fill us with Your Spirit to grasp the depth of the truth shared here, to glorify Your great name in all we do, in Jesus' name. Amen.*

In the opening Chapter of "**THE Grace Awakening**," I will lay a foundation that is critical not just for understanding the rest of the book but for EMBODYING JESUS' TRUTH IN OUR LIVES. This first Chapter serves as the bedrock upon which we build our transformation journey, emphasizing the absolute necessity of IMPLANTING God's Word DEEPLY WITHIN OUR

HEARTS. Here, we begin our deep engagement with God's Grace, not as a mere concept, but as a LIVED EXPERIENCE, deeply woven into the fabric of our daily lives—minute by minute.

As Grace Coaches and FOLLOWERS of Christ, we must return repeatedly to the foundational TRUTH daily. This repetitive engagement isn't about redundancy but reinforcement and REVELATION. Each reading of Scripture and moment spent meditating on the truth of God's ABSOLUTE GOODNESS, and His LAVISH GRACE towards us move His truth from our HEADS TO OUR HEARTS. It's in the heart where transformation occurs, *knowledge becomes wisdom*, and understanding blossoms into a life lived IN THE FULLNESS OF HIS GRACE, IN CHRIST.

Chapter 1 invites us to a daily, deliberate soaking in Scripture, allowing the Holy Spirit to reveal God's CHARACTER and HIS INTENTIONS FOR US. This soaking process isn't a one-time event but a DAILY ENCOUNTER WITH JESUS that enriches our spiritual soil, making it fertile for the seeds of God's Word to take root and grow. As we meditate on the Scriptures highlighted in this Chapter, we allow GOD's VOICE to become clearer, His presence more tangible, and His direction more discernible IN OUR LIVES.

This Chapter, therefore, is not just the beginning of a book; it's an invitation to a transformative way of engaging with God's Word minute-by-minute, IN TRUTH. It calls us to a deeper relationship with Jesus, where we are not just hearers of the Word but doers, living from the GRACE we've so richly RECEIVED. As you, fellow Grace Coach, guide others through this journey, let Chapter 1 be a constant wellspring of inspiration and instruction, a reminder of the power of God's Word to transform not just individual lives but entire communities as WE ALL AWAKEN to His grace.

### *The ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOOD is an Extremely Important Topic*

This eBook will change your life. So, before we get started, let's HUMBLE OURSELVES AND PRAY! Let's ask the GOD OF ALL CREATION to open the eyes of our hearts so that we would SEE and KNOW HIS ABSOLUTE GOODNESS. Let's pray for an AWAKENING OF HIS GOODNESS, a fresh revelation of Jesus Christ. Let's pray to BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT, the Spirit of Truth, the Comforter from God. Pray for Wisdom, Understanding, Discernment, and Knowledge. Pray to be filled up to all the fullness of God.

*"I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints," **Ephesians 1:18***

Thank the GOD OF ALL GOODNESS, the Father of us all, for RE-ESTABLISHING "GOOD" once and for all (*Pray and meditate on the following Scriptures*).

*"Surely GOODNESS and LOVINGKINDNESS will follow me all the days of my life, And I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." Psalms 23:6*

*"Do not remember the sins of my youth or my transgressions; According to Your lovingkindness remember me, For Your GOODNESS' sake, O Lord." Psalms 25:7*

*"I would have despaired unless I had believed that I would SEE THE GOODNESS OF THE LORD In the land of the living." Psalms 27:13*

Heavenly Father, we CONFESS that JESUS, who came to SAVE AND RECONCILE THE WORLD TO YOURSELF by GRACE, IS GOOD; He is your ABSOLUTE GOODNESS. We RECEIVE JESUS AS LORD AND SAVIOR by Faith. Thank you, Father, for JESUS, THE IMAGE of your absolute GOODNESS, and OUR FREE GIFT OF GRACE, OUR SALVATION. Thank you, Jesus!

*"GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM GOD OUR FATHER AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, THE FATHER OF MERCIES AND GOD OF ALL COMFORT, who comforts us IN ALL OUR AFFLICTIONS so that we will be able to comfort those who are in any affliction WITH THE COMFORT with which WE OURSELVES ARE COMFORTED BY GOD. For just as the sufferings of Christ are ours in abundance, so also OUR COMFORT IS ABUNDANT THROUGH CHRIST." 2 Corinthians 1:2-5*

Thank you, Father, that Your Grace comes to comfort us, and it comes and comes, wave after wave, for all of eternity. Your gift of Grace is totally and completely undeserved, and WE RECEIVE YOUR GRACE BY FAITH. Yes, Your Grace is your ABSOLUTE GOODNESS; it's FREE and never demands and ALWAYS SUPPLIES. Thank you, Heavenly Father, that we are ALWAYS SUPPLIED by your GOODNESS in Grace.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, WHO HAS BLESSED US WITH EVERY SPIRITUAL BLESSING in the heavenly places IN CHRIST," Ephesians 1:3*

Heavenly Father, YOU ARE CLEARLY THE ONLY GOOD. Your GOODNESS is beyond what we can imagine, and WE PRAISE YOU FOR ALL OF YOUR GOODNESS. We thank you for pouring your GOODNESS into our Hearts through Jesus Christ, our Lord, King, Master, and Savior.

*"Now to Him who is able to do FAR MORE ABUNDANTLY BEYOND ALL THAT WE CAN ASK OR THINK, according to THE POWER that works within us, to Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen." Ephesians 3:20-21*

YOU ARE THE GOD OF ALL GOODNESS, which we RECEIVE NOW AS YOUR FREE GIFT OF GRACE in Jesus' NAME! Thank you for filling our hearts with your GOODNESS FOREVER!

We ask the HOLY SPIRIT to reveal and awaken us to YOUR ABSOLUTE GOODNESS as WE RECEIVE THE TRUTH TO SET US FREE, in Jesus' name.

*"But AS MANY AS RECEIVED HIM, to TO THEM HE GAVE THE RIGHT TO BECOME CHILDREN OF GOD, even to THOSE WHO BELIEVE in His name, WHO WERE BORN, NOT of blood NOR of the will of the flesh NOR of the will of man, BUT OF GOD. And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and WE SAW His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH. John \*testified about Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.'" FOR OF HIS FULLNESS WE HAVE ALL RECEIVED, AND GRACE UPON GRACE. For the Law was given through Moses; Grace and truth WERE REALIZED through Jesus Christ. No one has seen God at any time; the only begotten God WHO IS IN THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER, He has explained Him." **John 1:12-18***

### *What is "GOOD" and Why is it Important to Know?*

We can't know God's GOODNESS without first knowing HIM. So, let's feed on His WORD and prepare to RECEIVE A POWERFUL REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST. As you read and soak on Romans 5:5-11, see the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD. See it and imagine it happening, and see it as being completed, finished work.

*"and hope does not disappoint, because THE LOVE OF GOD HAS BEEN POURED OUT WITHIN OUR HEARTS through the Holy Spirit WHO WAS GIVEN TO US. For while we were still helpless, at the right time CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY. For one will hardly die for a righteous man; though perhaps for THE GOOD MAN someone would dare even to die. But GOD DEMONSTRATES HIS OWN LOVE TOWARD US, in that WHILE WE WERE YET SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US. Much more then, HAVING NOW BEEN JUSTIFIED BY HIS BLOOD, WE SHALL BE SAVED FROM THE WRATH OF GOD THROUGH HIM. For if WHILE WE WERE ENEMIES WE WERE RECONCILED TO GOD THROUGH THE DEATH OF HIS SON, HAVING BEEN RECONCILED, WE SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE. And not only this, but WE ALSO EXULT IN GOD through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom WE HAVE NOW RECEIVED THE RECONCILIATION." **Romans 5:5-11***

Did you see that? While we were "disGraced" sinful sinners, Jesus died for us, justifying us FULLY by taking on ALL the sin of the world (all bad and all evil, ALL MEANS ALL) upon HIS BODY and leaving it ALL in hell (THE BLACK HOLE).

*"Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, WE SHALL BE SAVED FROM THE WRATH OF GOD THROUGH HIM." **Romans 5:9***

Consequently, THERE IS NO MORE WRATH OF GOD. JESUS TOOK IT ALL UPON HIMSELF. GOD HAS ACCEPTED JESUS AS THE FULL PAYMENT FOR THE WRATH AND

PUNISHMENT WE DESERVED, AND THEREFORE THE WRATH HAS BEEN REMOVED; IT IS FOREVER GONE.

*"HAVING CANCELED OUT THE CERTIFICATE OF DEBIT consisting of decrees against us, WHICH WAS HOSTILE TO US; and HE HAS TAKEN IT OUT OF THE WAY, HAVING NAILED IT TO THE CROSS." **Colossians 2:14***

Do you get that... do you understand what that means? There is no more wrath or possibility of wrath ever again, and that's forever. Now, that is GOOD!

*"But THE FREE GIFT is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression OF THE ONE THE MANY DIED, much more DID THE GRACE OF GOD AND THE GIFT BY THE GRACE OF THE ONE MAN, JESUS CHRIST, ABOUND TO THE MANY. THE GIFT is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgment arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand THE FREE GIFT arose from many transgressions RESULTING IN JUSTIFICATION. For if by the transgression of the one, DEATH REIGNED THROUGH THE ONE, much more those WHO RECEIVE THE ABUNDANCE OF GRACE AND THE GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL REIGN IN LIFE THROUGH THE ONE, JESUS CHRIST." **Romans 5:15-17***

## **The ABUNDANCE of GRACE and the GIFT of RIGHTEOUSNESS**

The ultimate ONE-TWO PUNCH. There has NEVER BEEN, nor WILL EVER BE, a more magnificent, beautiful, and outstanding EVENT like our SALVATION. Nothing compares to our SALVATION, as it is the foundation of ALL GOODNESS. God created Grace and Righteousness for us before He created us, knowing we would need them.

*"I will rejoice greatly in the Lord, My soul will exult in my God; For He has clothed me with garments of salvation, He has wrapped me with a robe of righteousness, As a bridegroom decks himself with a garland, And as a bride adorns herself with her jewels." **Isaiah 61:10***

Do you know what "FREE" means? How about the word "GIFT"? Do you understand what "GIFT" means? What about the word "GRACE"? Do you know what these three words mean? They are ONE IN THE SAME—THEY ARE GOOD! Because of Jesus and His FINISHED WORK, every GIFT OF GOD is FREE, which is ABSOLUTELY GOOD!

*"You have been severed from Christ, you who are seeking to be justified by law; you have fallen from Grace." **Galatians 5:4***

Grace is God's unearned and unmerited FAVOR, WISDOM, MERCY, and LOVE, all rolled up in ONE. Grace is God's absolute GOODNESS, and IT'S ALWAYS FREE and ALWAYS OFFERED

AS A GIFT. We either RECEIVE IT or not. By default, if we fail to RECEIVE GOD'S GRACE AS A FREE GIFT, we essentially reject it.

*"BEING JUSTIFIED AS A GIFT BY HIS GRACE through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus;" **Romans 3:24***

Grace is the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD. There is no bad, no evil, and no possibility of bad or evil in GOD. God is the GOD OF ALL GOOD and ALL GOODNESS. Our Father created ALL GOOD, and He has given it to us as a FREE GIFT. He has placed this GOODNESS into our hearts.

*"But if it is by Grace, it is no longer on the basis of works, otherwise Grace is no longer Grace."  
**Romans 11:6***

As part of GOD'S GOODNESS, He made us RIGHT WITH HIM, FREELY. Jesus PAID FULLY, so with God our Father, there is no more wrath, condemnation, or punishment—EVER. God is completely FOR US. There's NO POSSIBILITY OF WRATH OR PUNISHMENT FOR THOSE IN CHRIST JESUS. Jesus did a complete work, and that is why HE IS THE GOODNESS OF GOD.

*"To this end also we pray for you always, that our God will count you worthy of your calling, and FULFILL EVERY DESIRE FOR GOODNESS and the work of faith with power," 2  
**Thessalonians 1:11***

Again, GET THIS, let the truth of God's Grace soak into your heart. Go past your head. Don't just skip over this truth. *Grace is the unearned, undeserved, unmerited, unlimited, and PERPETUAL FAVOR, MERCY, and LOVE of GOD given as a FREE GIFT. Our part is to RECEIVE IT. When we BELIEVE IN OUR HEARTS, then we've RECEIVED IT. This FREE GIFT is the Gospel of Jesus Christ, HIS ABSOLUTE GOODNESS RESTORED AND REVEALED IN US.*

*"nevertheless knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the Law but THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS, even WE HAVE BELIEVED IN CHRIST JESUS, so that we may be JUSTIFIED BY FAITH IN CHRIST and not by the works of the Law; since by the works of the Law no flesh will be justified." **Galatians 2:16***

You have to see this... the very best of God, which is HIS GRACE, can only be RECEIVED by faith; it's TRULY a free gift and cannot be earned, ever; that's THE POINT. Now, that is GOOD!

*"So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disOBEDIENCE the many were made sinners, even so through the OBEDIENCE of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would*

*increase; but where sin increased, Grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so Grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." **Romans 5:18-21***

## ***Do Not Be FOOLED; There is an ENEMY!***

There is a real enemy. For example, in the Scriptures above, if you believe the BIBLE, we learn from ROMANS that while yet sinners, WE were enemies of God.

*"for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God," **Romans 3:23***

The truth is, THAT WE **WERE** ENEMIES OF GOD UNTIL JESUS COMPLETED HIS WORK ON THE CROSS. Get this... Jesus finished His work 2,000 years ago. Jesus' finished work is PAST TENSE. The only thing left to do is to RECEIVE IT BY FAITH. However, not all HAVE RECEIVED THIS FREE GIFT OF GRACE.

*"And YOU WERE DEAD IN YOUR TRESPASSES AND SINS, in which you formerly walked according to the power of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disOBEDIENCE. Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and WERE BY NATURE CHILDREN OF WRATH, even as the rest. BUT GOD, BEING RICH IN MERCY, BECAUSE OF HIS GREAT LOVE with which HE LOVED US, EVEN WHEN WE WERE DEAD IN OUR TRANSGRESSIONS, MADE US ALIVE TOGETHER WITH CHRIST (by Grace you have been saved), and RAISED US UP WITH HIM, and SEATED US WITH HIM in the heavenly places IN CHRIST JESUS, so that in the ages to come He might show the SURPASSING RICHES OF HIS GRACE IN KINDNESS TOWARD US IN CHRIST JESUS. For BY GRACE YOU HAVE BEEN SAVED THROUGH FAITH; and that NOT OF YOURSELVES, IT IS THE GIFT OF GOD; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for GOOD works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them."  
**Ephesians 2:1-10***

Are you **IN CHRIST**? If not, why?

Those who have not RECEIVED the free GRACE GIFT of HIS Salvation still act as though they are GOD'S ENEMY, and THEY ARE NOT.

*"For the Grace of God has appeared, BRINGING SALVATION TO ALL MEN," **Titus 2:11***

Remember, ALL GOD'S WRATH IS PAID FOR, AND God is a JUST GOD. God would not allow Jesus to take all the wrath and punishment for our sins and hold us accountable. THERE'S NO WAY!



*"so that in the ages to come He might show the SURPASSING RICHES OF HIS GRACE IN KINDNESS TOWARD US IN CHRIST JESUS." **Ephesians 2:7***

Here's the GOOD NEWS. THE SINS OF THE WORLD ARE PUT AWAY FOREVER! Too many people have no idea that they have been set free already, FOREVER, as a FREE GIFT.

*"For not knowing about God's righteousness and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God." **Romans 10:3***

If they do not RECEIVE IT, however, they reject it by default; forever apart from God and His GOODNESS for eternity. That is why this is so important.

*"EVERY GOOD THING GIVEN and EVERY PERFECT GIFT is from above, coming down from THE FATHER OF LIGHTS, with whom there is no variation or shifting shadow." **James 1:17***

So, where does all this happen? Where does SALVATION take place? How does ONE RECEIVE Grace, Truth, or Salvation? How does one exercise faith?

*"so that CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS THROUGH FAITH; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love," **Ephesians 3:17***

It's all about the HEART. EVERY BATTLE IS IN YOUR HEART, AND EVERY BATTLE IS FOR YOUR HEART. The human heart is the most prized possession in all of the universe. ALL PARTIES, GOOD AND EVIL, ARE TRYING TO WIN OVER OR CONQUER THE HUMAN HEART. The important part is that Salvation and being "BORN AGAIN" happen in your heart when you BELIEVE. BELIEVE AND RECEIVE TRUTH BY FAITH!

*"And now I commend you to God and to the word of His Grace, which is able to build you up and to give you the inheritance among all those who are sanctified." **Acts 20:32***

Therefore, KNOW THIS because your enemy does... EVERY BATTLE is waged in and for our mind, will, and imagination, which is our HEART, and THIS NEEDS TO BE plain and straightforward for you. You HAVE TO SEE IT BECAUSE THE BATTLE IS OVER, AND JESUS WON. Now, everyone must pick sides.

*"But what does it say? "The word is near you, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART"—that is, THE WORD OF FAITH which we are preaching, that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART that God raised Him from the dead, YOU WILL BE SAVED; for WITH THE HEART A PERSON BELIEVES, RESULTING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, and with the mouth he confesses, RESULTING IN SALVATION. For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM will not be disappointed." For there is no distinction between*

*Jew and Greek; for THE SAME LORD IS LORD OF ALL, abounding in riches for all who call on Him; for "WHOEVER will call on the name of the Lord WILL BE SAVED." Romans 10:8-13*

God's Heart is for us, and He made us to REJOICE IN HIM ALWAYS. HE CREATED OUR HEARTS TO BE FULL OF DELIGHT AND PLEASURE AND TO ENJOY OUR LIVES TO THE FULLEST EXTENT POSSIBLE. God poured out HIS LOVE to make us Trophies of His Grace! As such, we are empowered ministers of His Grace and Reconciliation, in which we are called to walk in HIS FULL JOY! Now, that is GOOD!

*"of which I was made a minister, ACCORDING TO THE GIFT OF GOD'S GRACE WHICH WAS GIVEN TO ME according to the working of HIS POWER." Ephesians 3:7*

God created GOOD, and He created ABUNDANCE. God is ABUNDANTLY GOOD, beyond anything we can think or imagine, and HE CREATED ALL OF IT FOR US TO ENJOY!

*"As each one has RECEIVED a special gift, employ it in serving one another as GOOD stewards of the manifold Grace of God." 1 Peter 4:10*

To serve God is to serve His people. We should allow God to show off all of His GOODNESS IN US as we thoroughly enjoy HIS Shalom Peace. God gave us His Kingdom to enjoy HIM and TO ENJOY ALL OF HIS CREATION. YES, there is no doubt. God is thoroughly delighted with us when we ENJOY HIS CREATION COMPLETELY IN A SPIRIT OF PERPETUAL THANKSGIVING.

*"Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of GOOD repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things." Philipians 4:8*

The Father's GIFT OF GRACE IS DESIGNED TO BE USED SO HE CAN MAKE US A TROPHY OF HIS GRACE FOR THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE TO SEE.

*"Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may RECEIVE mercy and find Grace to help in time of need." Hebrews 4:16*

### ***Who Gets to Establish "Good" in the Universe? Man or God?***

At my house, we are choosing to be in 10000% alignment with God's version of GOOD, not man's. Indeed, I reject my own version of GOOD and take God's version without hesitation. I know my GOOD, and it's NOT GOOD compared to God's.

God gave us the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the GOOD NEWS OF GRACE. God is LIFE, God is GOOD, and He has given us Jesus, THE GOOD LIFE. God has GIVEN US GOOD LIFE in His Son, Jesus, who was crucified AND resurrected.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, THE GOD OF ALL GRACE, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, WILL HIMSELF perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you." 1 Peter 5:10*

The HOLY BIBLE **alone** defines what is GOOD and what is NOT.

*"And He said to him, "Why are you asking Me about what is GOOD? There is only One who is GOOD; but if you wish to enter into life, keep the commandments." Matthew 19:17*

SIN happens whenever man attempts to determine GOOD apart from God, the Father of ALL GOOD. IN CHRIST, God has removed SIN as HE SANCTIFIED OUR HEARTS FOREVER CLEAN. Jesus has sanctified our hearts, which is our imagination. Jesus made us CLEAN forever so we can RECEIVE the GOODNESS of GOD into our hearts to dwell forever.

*"And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me GOOD? No one is GOOD except God alone." Mark 10:18*

As God restores HIS GOODNESS, He removes all elements of SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS, which is SIN.

*"but only one thing is necessary, for MARY HAS CHOSEN THE GOOD PART, which shall not be taken away from her." Luke 10:42*

JESUS MARVELED AT THE FAITH OF JUST TWO PEOPLE. They were both Gentiles, and their faith was in Jesus ALONE. And, because of their FAITH, JESUS allowed them, TWO GENTILES, to ENJOY HIS GIFT OF GRACE, and the entire WORLD GOT TO SEE AND MARVEL AS WELL. Even today, as we read the Scriptures, we marvel at their faith IN CHRIST.

*"And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me GOOD? No one is GOOD except God alone." Luke 18:19*

To rejoice IN CHRIST is to LIVE OUR LIFE TO THE FULLEST and to ENJOY HIS CREATION as it was DESIGNED. When we enjoy our life FULL OF JOY, we serve God and glorify the WORKS of Jesus.

*"These things I have spoken to you so that My joy may be in you, and that your joy may be made full." John 15:11*

When we thoroughly expect, RECEIVE, and enjoy HIS GRACE, the devil is DESTROYED. The more we enjoy HIS FREE GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, the BIGGER THE GLORY OF HIS CROSS! Humble yourself and always confess all your sins, weaknesses, and selfishness to Him. Watch what He does with His Grace, working through His LOVE and FAITHFULNESS!

*“For everything created by God is GOOD, and nothing is to be rejected if it is RECEIVED with gratitude;” 1 Timothy 4:4*

*“And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your MIND, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is GOOD and acceptable and perfect.”*  
**Romans 12:2**

Without FAITH, it is impossible to please God. FAITH IS GOOD, there is no doubt. FAITH IS THE SUBSTANCE OF HEAVEN THAT GIVES LIFE. Faith is CREATIVITY, and CREATIVITY is FAITH. As we are IN FAITH, we CREATE, which PLEASURES GOD.

*“He has told you, O man, what is GOOD; And what does the Lord require of you But to do justice, to love kindness, And to walk humbly with your God?” Micah 6:8*

Jesus is our example of GOOD to follow. Jesus modeled GOOD. God is restoring WHAT IS GOOD and what is not. God is using Jesus and us to restore GOOD. God is the ONLY GOOD. Jesus knew NO SIN; He only KNEW GOD AS GOOD. The world does not know GOOD. God is restoring HIS REPUTATION OF GOOD throughout the universe, and He has done it IN HIS SON, and NOW IN US AND THROUGH US. God is taking back what is GOOD.

*“Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but what is GOOD. The one who does GOOD is of God; the one who does evil has not seen God.” 3 John 1:11*

*“for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for HIS GOOD pleasure.”*  
**Philippians 2:13**

Our ONLY IMPORTANT BATTLE in this life is the battle fought in our hearts and for our hearts, which is our imagination. Our heart is the only battlefield, the only prize, and the only reason for EVERY FIGHT.

There is nothing more valuable of GOD'S CREATION than our hearts. Jesus suffered and died to RESTORE OUR HEARTS TO GOD so that we would ALL KNOW HIS GOODNESS FOR ALL OF ETERNITY.

*“And do not neglect doing GOOD and sharing, for with such sacrifices God is pleased.”*  
**Hebrews 13:16**

The battle in the flesh was and is to establish GOOD and EVIL. The question is, "Who gets to determine GOOD and evil?" REPENTANCE is to change one's mind toward GOD regarding His GOODNESS.

Repentance means thinking differently about God, changing our opinion of Him COMPLETELY, and acknowledging that ONLY HE IS GOOD, and we aren't even qualified to judge between GOOD and evil. Apart from Christ, we can't do anything.

*"I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing." **John 15:5***

Through the Blood of Jesus Christ, God has RECONCILED THE WORLD TO HIMSELF, and He has given us this very same ministry to share the GOOD NEWS OF THE GOSPEL OF GRACE; it is THE GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST.

There is NOTHING more important or valuable in all of the universes compared to GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS. The Bible declares that Jesus has made us RIGHTEOUS. It means WE HAVE BEEN MADE right with God. We have PEACE with God, no more judgment, wrath, or punishment as if sin never happened—and it is ETERNAL IN CHRIST.

*"Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, WHO RECONCILED US TO HIMSELF THROUGH CHRIST AND GAVE US THE MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and HE HAS COMMITTED TO US the word of reconciliation. Therefore, WE ARE AMBASSADORS FOR CHRIST, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him WHO KNEW NO SIN to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." **2 Corinthians 5:15-21***

God wants us to KNOW THAT HE MADE US RIGHTEOUS FOREVER BY GRACE, and as such, we are SET FREE—completely FREE. Having been set free, IN GRATITUDE, we should give HIM all of our TALENTS and INVEST ALL OF OURSELVES (our imagination and creativity and our heart) to enjoy and display HIS MAJESTY AND SPLENDOR IN OUR LIVES AND THROUGH OUR LIVES, as TROPHIES OF HIS GRACE.

*"fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God." **Hebrews 12:2***

## *In the GOODNESS of God is ETERNAL LIFE NOW!*

Good creates life. In Heaven, everything has life. Words have life, music has life, and thoughts have life. There is OPEN CREATIVITY in Heaven, and nothing is withheld from our heart's desire because it is ONLY GOOD in HEAVEN. According to the Scriptures, we can have it now. Our Heavenly Father wants us to have it, to enjoy it, and to celebrate it. It gives glory to the Cross of Calvary and destroys the devil's works. A two-for-one sale.

*"so as to live the rest of the time in the flesh no longer for the lusts of men, but for the will of God." 1 Peter 4:2*

Faith is our imagination, and exercising faith is exercising our imagination. Faith is in our heart, and our heart has faith IN HIM alone. Jesus is THE AUTHOR OF ALL FAITH, and HE gave it to us as a FREE GIFT.

*"Until now you have asked for nothing in My name; ask and you will RECEIVE, so that your joy may be made full." John 16:24*

Jesus only knew Grace and Faith. JESUS never KNEW SIN, DOUBT, or Lack, and there was no sin in Him; it never entered His heart (imagination). The only thing Jesus ever saw in His heart was the absolute GOODNESS of God by Grace working through LOVE.

Sin never entered JESUS' heart or His imagination, ever. He only knew God's GOODNESS, as HE WAS BORN OF GOD'S GOODNESS. Jesus knew NO SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS, and He always KNEW He was BORN OF GOD; therefore, HE COULD NOT SIN. Jesus has given that very same righteousness to us. THE VERY SAME RIGHTEOUSNESS!

*"He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." 2 Corinthians 5:21*

Jesus was BORN OF GOD'S GOODNESS, which is HIS GRACE, and HE KNEW ALL OF THIS IN HIS HEART, HIS IMAGINATION. HE CAME TO SANCTIFY OUR IMAGINATION JUST THE SAME. IT IS CALLED THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST, A FREE GIFT OF GOD'S GRACE.

*"You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you." John 15:3*

Grace is from God's GOODNESS, and Grace always SUPPLIES. Lust of the flesh wars against us in our imaginations, always DEMANDING but never supplying. Lust is a lie in the heart, a lie in our imagination working AS IF IT WERE TRUE.

*"Beloved, I urge you as aliens and strangers to abstain from fleshly lusts which wage war against the soul." 1 Peter 2:11*

What is PORNOGRAPHY, but sin within our imagination, our heart?

*"but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart." Matthew 5:28*

THE ONLY BATTLE IN THE UNIVERSE WORTH FIGHTING FOR IS THE BATTLE OF OUR HEARTS, OUR IMAGINATION. He who has lust in his heart has already sinned.

Faith builds; faith is a real substance like glue or concrete. Faith works with God's Grace. Faith is a building material in HEAVEN. Faith mixed with Grace changed the universe forever, and now man is favored once again by His Grace alone, and we are saved. We can only RECEIVE FAITH as a gift from God's Grace.

### ***Jesus COMMANDED US to GUARD OUR HEARTS***

*"Do not let your heart be troubled; believe in God, believe also in Me." John 14:1*

*"Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful." John 14:27*

The WORD OF GOD warns us continually, GUARD YOUR HEART, YOUR IMAGINATION. How do we guard our hearts? Simply put, we dwell on the TRUTH ALONE and RECEIVE the truth by FAITH IN HIS GRACE ALONE. We also guard what we see and hear by COMMUNING with GOD.

*"For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world." 1 John 2:16*

What's EVIL is MAN'S ATTEMPT TO FORTIFY HIS OWN HEART WITH HIS OWN WISDOM AND HIS OWN EFFORTS. To all the "leadership" gurus out who are filled with man's wisdom, to those who have grossly misled us, to you who attempted to magnify man's wisdom, abilities, talents, and leadership capabilities, had better repent, or you'll have some splaining to do...

*"Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of GOOD repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things." Philippians 4:8*

GOODNESS waves have come, and they WILL NEVER STOP!

*"Yet You have made him a little lower than God, And You crown him with glory and majesty!"*

**Psalms 8:5**

Waves of God's GOODNESS HAVE COME, and they will forever wash over those who enter HIS REST. He has invited EVERYONE to enter His REST. It is a choice; once it is made, it is forever. God is eternal; eternity is forever. ONCE WE ENTER HIS REST, WE ENTER HIS ETERNAL LIFE FOREVER BY GRACE ALONE!

*"Now the main point in what has been said is this: we have such a high priest, who has taken His seat at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens," **Hebrews 8:1***

HE CARES FOR YOU. He CARES FOR EVERYTHING IN YOUR HEART as if it were His.

*"Cast all your anxiety on Him, because He cares for you." **1 Peter 5:7***

*"For you have been bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body." **1 Corinthians 6:20***

Behold, the KING, behold Him in all His MAJESTY, SPLENDOR, and GLORY. Thank Him, Praise Him. HE HAS SAVED YOU AND ME BY HIS GRACE, WORKING THROUGH HIS LOVE!

*"But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by Grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His Grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for GOOD works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them." **Ephesians 2:4-10***

HE WANTS YOU TO EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE EVERY DAY! He has designed you to be HIS IMAGE BEARER. HE IS CALLING YOU TO RETURN TO HIM BY GRACE. IT GLORIFIES THE FATHER to shine His LIGHT IN YOU AND THROUGH YOU.

*"Then the Lord God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing GOOD and evil; and now, he might stretch out his hand, and take also from the tree of life, and eat, and live forever"— therefore the Lord God sent him out from the garden of Eden, to cultivate the ground from which he was taken. So He drove the man out; and at the east of the garden of Eden He stationed the cherubim and the flaming sword which turned every direction to guard the way to the tree of life". **Genesis 3:22-24***



*"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will grant to eat of the tree of life which is in the Paradise of God."* **Revelation 2:7**

## **His GOODNESS is HIS GLORY!**

*"in the middle of its street. On either side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city."* **Revelation 22:2, 14**

Truth has been redeemed, and to the Father's great delight, the access to the tree of life has been restored! Consequently, TRUTH is swallowing up all LIES. Like a Black Hole, the TRUTH is sucking up all the bad and all evil from the entire universe.

REMEMBER, EVIL IS ANYTHING WE DO IN OUR POWER APART FROM GOD'S GRACE.

Jesus has taken away all records of bad and evil and has put them in a BLACK HOLE OF DARKNESS where they belong. Now, only GOOD remains. The Father has given us all of His GOODNESS to SHINE forth as LIGHTS SET ON A HILL—ALL FOR HIS GLORY!

The Father has invited us into His Majesty to live in His Splendor. Jesus has called us to live from His GOODNESS, or our own goodness, as if we had any.

*"Jethro rejoiced over all the GOODNESS which the Lord had done to Israel, in delivering them from the hand of the Egyptians. So Jethro said, "Blessed be the Lord who delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the hand of Pharaoh, and who delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all the gods; indeed, it was proven when they dealt proudly against the people." "* **Exodus 18:9-11**

*"I said to the Lord, "You are my Lord; I have no GOOD besides You."* **Psalms 16:2**

God's GOODNESS is found in the abundant, loving-kindness of Jesus. Jesus is GOODNESS EMBODIED. Sit with Jesus and ask to join Him in all of the Father's GOODNESS. With Jesus present, soak in the following Scriptures, praying them out loud as if He were with you. Ask Him questions.

Remember, Jesus is your RABBI, your only TEACHER, and the Holy Spirit, who is in you and will never leave you, reveals JESUS. That's His job, and He loves to do it! So, ask Jesus to teach you everything He knows about the GOODNESS OF GOD.

As we wrap up our exploration of the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD, we have delved deeply into the HEART OF HIS UNCHANGING NATURE as demonstrated through the LIFE and RESURRECTION OF JESUS, a foundation upon which OUR FAITH STANDS FIRM.

This Chapter has not only highlighted THE TRUTH of God's INHERENT GOODNESS but also set the stage for our next journey into understanding the TRANSFORMATIVE POWER OF **RECEIVING** GRACE. The transition from RECOGNIZING God's goodness to ACTIVELY EMBRACING HIS GRACE IS PIVOTAL, bridging our acknowledgment of HIS CHARACTER IN US AS WE EXPERIENCE HIS MERCY AND LOVE.

In Chapter 2, "**RECEIVE** GRACE," we will build upon this foundation, exploring how God's GOODNESS flows with His Grace to redeem, restore, and empower us TO BE LIKE JESUS. As we move forward, let us hold onto the certainty that every step in this journey is designed to BRING GLORY TO GOD, transforming us from the OLD ADAM to the new DIVINE NATURE IN CHRIST. Each concept, rooted in glorifying the name of Jesus, leads us closer to EMBODYING THE IMAGE OF GOD, with Jesus as our cornerstone, THE WAY, THE TRUTH, and THE LIFE.

*Closing Prayer: Father God, I thank You for Your ABSOLUTE GOODNESS, and I pray this truth will transform me into your image of GOODNESS. Thank You for the Grace that empowers me to align my life with Your will and commands. I am grateful for the personal and corporate growth experienced as You begin to transform us more into YOUR ABSOLUTE GOODNESS, into the very image of Jesus. Lord, fill Your Saints with YOUR SPIRIT OF TRUTH, enabling us all to fulfill Your will with great joy. I acknowledge that without You, I can do nothing, but with You, all things are possible. May my life continue to glorify You, bearing fruit that REMAINS FOREVER. In Jesus' Name, Amen.*

Please pray, read the following Scriptures, and ask RABBI JESUS to teach you what they mean and how to apply them in your life BY GRACE to bring GLORY TO THE FATHER.

*"And the LORD said, "I will cause all my GOODNESS to pass in front of you, and I will proclaim my name, the LORD, in your presence. I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." **Exodus 33:19***

*" And he passed in front of Moses, proclaiming, "The LORD, the LORD, the compassionate and gracious God, slow to anger, abounding in love and faithfulness," **Exodus 34:6***

*"How abundant are the GOOD things that you have stored up for those who fear you, that you bestow in the sight of all, on those who take refuge in you." **Psalms 31:19***

*" I will satisfy the priests with abundance, and my people will be filled with my bounty," declares the LORD." **Jeremiah 31:14***

*"Or do you show contempt for the riches of his kindness, forbearance and patience, not realizing that God's kindness is intended to lead you to repentance?" **Romans 2:4***

*"Consider therefore the kindness and sternness of God: sternness to those who fell, but kindness to you, provided that you continue in his kindness. Otherwise, you also will be cut off."  
**Romans 11:22***

*"I myself am convinced, my brothers and sisters, that you yourselves are full of GOODNESS, filled with knowledge and competent to instruct one another." **Romans 15:14***

*"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, GOODNESS, faithfulness."  
**Galatians 5:22***

*" (for the fruit of the light consists in all GOODNESS, righteousness and truth)" **Ephesians 5:9***

*"With this in mind, we constantly pray for you, that our God may make you worthy of his calling, and that by his power he may bring to fruition your every desire for GOODNESS and your every deed prompted by faith." **2 Thessalonians 1:11***

*"in order that in the coming ages he might show the incomparable riches of his Grace, expressed in his kindness to us in Christ Jesus." **Ephesians 2:7***

*"so that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every GOOD work." **2 Timothy 3:17***

*"Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with GOOD." **Romans 12:21***

*"Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; cling to what is GOOD." **Romans 12:9***

*"You are GOOD and do GOOD; Teach me Your statutes." **Psalms 119:68***

*"for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His GOOD pleasure."  
**Philippians 2:13***

*"And those who repay evil for GOOD, They oppose me, because I follow what is GOOD."  
**Psalms 38:20***

*"So every GOOD tree bears GOOD fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit." **Matthew 7:17***

*"A GOOD tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce GOOD fruit." **Matthew 7:18***

*"I am the GOOD shepherd; the GOOD shepherd lays down His life for the sheep." **John 10:11***

*"The GOOD man brings out of his GOOD treasure what is GOOD; and the evil man brings out of his evil treasure what is evil." **Matthew 12:35***

*"And we know that God causes all things to work together for GOOD to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose." **Romans 8:28***

*"For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for GOOD works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them." **Ephesians 2:10***

*"For I am confident of this very thing, that He who began a GOOD work in you will perfect it until the day of Christ Jesus." **Philippians 1:6***

*"Every GOOD thing given and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shifting shadow." **James 1:17***

*"Let us not lose heart in doing GOOD, for in due time we will reap if we do not grow weary." **Galatians 6:9***

*"Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your GOOD works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven." **Matthew 5:16***

*"Do GOOD, O Lord, to those who are GOOD And to those who are upright in their hearts." **Psalms 125:4***

*"And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me GOOD? No one is GOOD except God alone." **Mark 10:18***

*"Instruct them to do GOOD, to be rich in GOOD works, to be generous and ready to share," **1 Timothy 6:18***

*"The GOOD man out of the GOOD treasure of his heart brings forth what is GOOD; and the evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth what is evil; for his mouth speaks from that which fills his heart." **Luke 6:45***

*"And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is GOOD and acceptable and perfect." **Romans 12:2***

*"Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is GOOD for edification according to the need of the moment, so that it will give Grace to those who hear." **Ephesians 4:29***

*"Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of GOOD repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things." **Philippians 4:8***

---

## CHAPTER 2 - RECEIVE GRACE

*Opening Prayer: Father, in the precious name of Jesus, I humbly approach Your **THRONE OF GRACE**, acknowledging my absolute need for You. Teach me to **RECEIVE YOUR GRACE**. I repent for every moment I've tried to live by my strength. Open the eyes of my heart to truly understand and embrace the depth of Your **GRACE** freely given to me **IN CHRIST**. Teach me to humble myself and lay down my life, to surrender fully to Your will, and to accept the boundless Grace You offer. May this Chapter inform and transform me, making me a true carrier of Your Grace in a world in desperate need of Grace and Love. In Jesus name, I pray, Amen.*

In Chapter 2, we dive into the heart of what it means to truly **RECEIVE** God's Grace—not as a concept, but as a **LIVING, BREATHING REALITY** in our daily lives. This Chapter is a call to open our hearts to the inflow of **DIVINE GRACE** that God constantly offers us as a **FREE GIFT** of **HIS ABSOLUTE GOODNESS**.

When guiding others, we emphasize recognizing Grace as the very air we breathe in the Kingdom of God. We encourage deep reflection on personal experiences of Grace and invite the practice of acknowledging and **RECEIVING** God's Grace daily, even minute-by-minute. This Chapter is vital for laying down the understanding that Grace is not earned but **RECEIVED AS A GIFT**, and *it's from this gift that we live, move, and have our being **IN CHRIST***.

Chapter 2, "RECEIVE GRACE," challenges us to examine our heart's receptivity, to dismantle barriers that hinder Grace, and to cultivate a posture of **HUMILITY** and expectancy where God's Grace can flourish and **TRANSFORM US** from the inside out.

Chapter 2 repeats the necessity of constantly embracing God's Grace, akin to **DAILY NUTRITION FOR OUR SOULS**. By continuously revisiting Scriptures focused on Grace, we allow the Holy Spirit to embody **THE TRUTH** of the Father's love deeply within us, transforming our understanding and acceptance of God's unmerited favor.

According to the Holy Bible and Jesus Christ's teachings, **FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST RECEIVE** God's Grace through faith as Jesus works **IN US** through the Father's love. Our faith to **BELIEVE AND RECEIVE** Grace also comes from God's Grace. Our ability to **BELIEVE** and to exercise **FAITH** is given to us as a gift of God's Grace; otherwise we would be doomed.

*"You did not choose Me but I chose you, and appointed you that you would go and bear fruit, and that your fruit would remain, so that whatever you ask of the Father in My name He may give to you." **John 15:16***

We are called to BELIEVE that Jesus is exactly who He says HE IS according to the Word of God and acknowledge Jesus as the Son of God, the Savior of humanity, and the TRUE embodiment of God's love and Grace.

*"Even now I know that whatever You ask of God, God will give You." **John 11:22***

CONFESS with your mouth that Jesus is Lord and BELIEVE in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, signifying a genuine commitment to follow Him. His Grace will allow you to turn away from a life of sin and seek forgiveness through the BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST EVERY DAY, leading to a heartfelt change of mind and direction toward God over time. He is working out His SALVATION IN YOU and THROUGH YOU, and because of UNBELIEF and our lack of cooperation, working out Salvation takes time.

*"If you remain in Me, and My words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you." **John 15:7***

We RECEIVE the gift of Salvation as an act of God's Grace, understanding that it is not earned through our works but freely given to the HUMBLE. Being HUMBLE is absolutely necessary to RECEIVE Grace. Without HUMILITY, it is impossible to please GOD.

*"And whatever you ask in prayer, believing, you will RECEIVE it all." **Matthew 21:22***

As I embrace these TRUTHS and place all of my trust in the FINISHED WORKS OF JESUS CHRIST, I RECEIVE the Grace of God, which CONTINUALLY cleanses me. Jesus DOES THE TRANSFORMATION IN ME WITHOUT MY EFFORTS.

*"And whatever you ask in My name, this I will do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son." **John 14:13***

As a consequence, I RECEIVE FULL forgiveness and EXPERIENCE reconciliation with God, knowing that I have RECEIVED the promise of ETERNAL LIFE. GRACE DOES IT ALL, and my job and yours is to BELIEVE and RECEIVE by Grace working through Love. We REST IN CHRIST, and HE DOES ALL THE WORK.

*"Therefore, I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have RECEIVED them, and they will be granted to you." **Mark 11:24***

God's forever flowing waves of Grace continue to work in my life every minute of every day, transforming me by His LOVE into the likeness of Christ and empowering me *to live a life of love, compassion, and OBEDIENCE* to Jesus my Lord, Savior, and KING.

*"I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatever you bind on earth shall have been bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall have been loosed in heaven."*

**Matthew 16:19**

I can't stress this enough: HIS GRACE DOES THE JOB. We surrender, and He even gives us Grace to surrender—JUST ASK!

### *Grace is the Air of Heaven*

For just a moment, let's imagine our first moments in Heaven as we draw our first breath. Imagine breathing in GRACE, the air of Heaven! Grace is the power of God to bring forth only what God can do in Heaven and ON THE EARTH. God's Grace is GOD'S WILL FULFILLED from Heaven, manifesting in the earth through us as He works His Love in us.

*"Then we who are alive, who remain, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord." 1 Thessalonians 4:17*

Jesus came to earth in GRACE and TRUTH. We have been CALLED, CHOSEN, and EQUIPPED by the SAME EXACT GRACE so that Jesus' finished works can manifest IN THE EARTH through us.

God's Grace is like AIR IN EARTH. We have plenty of air on earth, an unlimited supply. There's an endless supply of Grace in Heaven. Jesus came so that He can, through us, manifest the Grace of God (God's GOODNESS and WILL) throughout the earth. Thus, the Kingdom of God has come to earth through Jesus as He manifests God's love through Grace, working as love in us and through us.

Now picture this... because of God's ABSOLUTE GOODNESS, we now have unlimited Grace on the earth—now and forever!

*"Therefore, prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, FIX YOUR HOPE COMPLETELY ON THE GRACE TO BE BROUGHT TO YOU AT THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST" 1*

**Peter 1:13**

Let's close our eyes for just a few seconds and imagine breathing in Heaven's air, which is God's Grace. God's Grace is His Power IN US to do His Will. We don't deserve it. Like a BRANCH that bears the fruit of the VINE.

*"But GOD, BEING RICH IN MERCY, because of HIS GREAT LOVE with which HE LOVED US, even WHEN WE WERE DEAD in our transgressions, MADE US ALIVE TOGETHER WITH CHRIST (by Grace you have been saved), and RAISED US UP WITH HIM, and SEATED US WITH HIM in the heavenly places IN CHRIST JESUS, so that in the ages to come HE MIGHT SHOW the SURPASSING RICHES OF HIS GRACE in kindness toward US IN CHRIST JESUS." Ephesians 2:4-7*

Breathe in GRACE and imagine filling our lungs with HIS LIFE, POWER, and ABSOLUTE GOODNESS. Breathe deeply, and as you do, realize that *Grace is the absolute GOODNESS of God made explicitly to SHINE THROUGH US! TAKE IT ALL IN* so we can live by God's ABSOLUTE GOODNESS as we share it with the world AS HE SHINES THROUGH US.

*"Therefore let us draw near with confidence TO THE THRONE OF GRACE, so that we may RECEIVE MERCY and FIND GRACE TO HELP in time of need." Hebrews 4:16*

Imagine standing before Jesus at His Throne of Grace, breathing in more Grace. Standing there, with complete confidence, having been SAVED, SANCTIFIED, and FULLY MADE ALIVE AND EVEN AWAKENED IN CHRIST BY GRACE ALONE.

*"FOR BY GRACE you HAVE BEEN SAVED through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is THE GIFT OF GOD;" Ephesians 2:8*

Imagine we are fully alive IN CHRIST for the very first time, and we are standing IN HEAVEN at the Throne Room of GRACE, and we are breathing in the Breath of God. NOW, STOP IMAGINING BECAUSE IT IS THE TRUTH. By the Blood of Jesus Christ, you are standing in Heaven at His Throne of Grace RIGHT NOW, and He did it. He put you there as a free gift of His Grace. Now, RECEIVE it, breathe it in, and become ALIVE.

*"THE GOD OF ALL GRACE, who called you to His eternal glory IN CHRIST, **WILL HIMSELF PERFECT, CONFIRM, STRENGTHEN and ESTABLISH YOU.**" 1 Peter 5:10*

Again, let's imagine taking our first breaths in Heaven. Imagine HIS GRACE is the air we breathe; experience the DEEP LOVE OF JESUS with each breath as we come to KNOW HIM experientially.

*"GRACE AND PEACE BE MULTIPLIED to you IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD and of JESUS OUR LORD;" 2 Peter 1:2*

YOU ARE HEALED! Let's close our eyes and imagine Jesus sitting on His THRONE OF GRACE as we inhale Him deeply, breathing in His GRACE and PEACE as we are completely healed and restored by His Power within us, reborn by His MERCY THROUGH GRACE.



*"And He has said to me, "MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR YOU, for power is perfected in weakness." Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast about my weaknesses, so that THE POWER OF CHRIST DWELLS WITHIN ME." 2 Corinthians 12:9*

See OURSELVES breathing in His GRACE and exhaling HIS PEACE as He establishes HIS TRUTH all around us. Our job is to PRAISE HIM continuously with every breath. We praise Him for His sweet MERCY and the gift of eternal life in His presence, in all His GOODNESS.

*"BUT GOD, being RICH IN MERCY, because of HIS GREAT LOVE with which HE LOVED US,"  
Ephesians 2:4*

### *Receive, Rejoice, and SHINE God's Light*

Let's rejoice and be filled with JOY! By Grace, every believer has ALREADY BEEN Saved and Sanctified forever IN CHRIST. That is something to REJOICE ABOUT! You and I get this by BELIEVING. We get the Faith to BELIEVE by Grace. WE CAN'T LOSE!

*"GRACE, MERCY, and PEACE will be with us, FROM GOD THE FATHER and FROM JESUS CHRIST, the Son of the Father, IN TRUTH AND LOVE." 2 John 1:3*

Let's savor God's sweet GRACE as we inhale, again and again, rejoicing that by Grace, we are made complete, washed clean, spotless and Glorified IN HIM, in the New Humanity.

*"according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, by the sanctifying work of the Spirit, to obey Jesus Christ and be sprinkled with His blood: MAY GRACE AND PEACE BE YOURS IN THE FULLEST MEASURE." 1 Peter 1:2*

Back on earth breathing air that God supplies, our recommendation is to keep breathing Grace with each breath and never stop thanking HIM. Our daily prayer, *"Holy Spirit, let our hearts be AWAKENED CONTINUOUSLY BY THE FATHER'S GRACE, IN JESUS NAME!"*

RECEIVING GRACE IS AS EASY AS BREATHING.

*"and to KNOW THE LOVE OF CHRIST which surpasses knowledge, that you may be FILLED UP TO ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD." Ephesians 3:19*

As vessels of His Grace, allow the Holy Spirit to demonstrate the FULLNESS OF GOD'S LOVE FOR US and reflect His LOVE and PEACE to the world—ALL FOR HIS GLORY. Let's breathe in more Grace and never stop asking for more while anticipating an unlimited supply!

*"The GOD OF PEACE will soon crush Satan under your feet. THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS is with you." Romans 16:20*

The GRACE OF GOD IN CHRIST is our strength and, like air, Grace is our supply and source for all things we will ever need; *THE PEACE OF GOD is the outcome of living by His Grace.*

*“But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, HE WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, and bring to your REMEMBRANCE ALL THAT I SAID TO YOU.” John 14:26*

We RECEIVE His Grace to live His ABUNDANT LIFE awakened by His great love!

*“The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I came that THEY MAY HAVE LIFE, and HAVE IT ABUNDANTLY.” John 10:10*

I hope and pray this eBook is helpful for people *who help people* (professionals, ministers, and laypersons) and people who *“hope to help others.”* I intend for this eBook to comfort anyone called to comfort others as we learn to minister to one another IN LOVE through His unlimited GRACE.

*“[The Holy Spirit] who COMFORTS US in all our affliction so that we will be able TO COMFORT THOSE who are in any affliction WITH THE COMFORT with which WE OURSELVES are COMFORTED BY GOD.” 2 Corinthians 1:4*

I want to be precise This eBook is not a *“how to be a better Christian,”* far from it. However, for those completing this eBook, WE WILL most assuredly become *better parents, spouses, employees, and community members—ALL THROUGH GRACE.*

*“For through the Law I DIED TO THE LAW, so that I MIGHT LIVE TO GOD. I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I WHO LIVE, but CHRIST LIVES IN ME; and the life which I now live in the flesh I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, who loved me and gave Himself up for me. I do not nullify the GRACE OF GOD, for if righteousness comes through the Law, then Christ died needlessly.” Galatians 2:19-21*

This eBook is not about being a better mom or dad, *“straightening out” a spouse, “being heard,” “being right,” “being understood,” or “fixing a child” - FAR FROM IT!* But completing this course means you will be better at being a HUMAN in everything, the NEW HUMAN.

*“But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that WHILE WE WERE YET SINNERS, Christ died for us.” Romans 5:8*

Join us IN CHRIST, in HIS GRACE. I believe any living soul will benefit from completing this eBook.

*"The Son of God appeared for this purpose, to DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL." 1  
John 3:8b*

This eBook is *about an encounter with the Grace of God* that transforms US ABSOLUTELY into the image of Christ from the inside out, and not by our efforts.

*"He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that WE MIGHT BECOME THE  
RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN HIM." 2 Corinthians 5:21*

This eBook is *meant to lay a foundation from which to heal, rewire, reframe, restore, and be redeemed by Grace IN CHRIST.*

*"By this, LOVE IS PERFECTED WITH US, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment; because AS CHRIST IS, SO ALSO ARE WE in this world." 1 John 4:17*

This eBook is about getting our focus off *our problems* WHILE locking our hearts, minds, and spirits to THE solution, GRACE, IN CHRIST.

*"FIXING OUR EYES ON JESUS, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and HAS SAT DOWN at the right hand of the THRONE OF GOD." Hebrews 12:2*

In this eBook, I will lay the Scriptural foundation for **THE Grace Awakening**.

*"ALL SCRIPTURE is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for TRAINING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS; 2 Timothy 3:16*

This eBook starts and finishes with "*RIGHT BELIEVING*," a sturdy foundation from which to grow. This eBook confirms our "*RIGHT STANDING*," too. Without *RIGHT BELIEVING* and *RIGHT STANDING*, we are doomed. The good news is that HE DID IT ALL, and our part is to BELIEVE.

*"But blessed are your eyes, BECAUSE THEY SEE; and your ears, BECAUSE THEY HEAR."  
Matthew 13:16*

Corporately, **THE Grace Awakening** meets the deep groan within the heart of the Church, the Bride of Christ, *desperate to see the Grace of God complete THE mission on the earth*, with all of us REIGNING with CHRIST by GRACE working through love for the Glory of God!

*"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh, for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses (THIS IS GRACE). WE ARE destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the*

*knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the OBEDIENCE of Christ, and we are ready to punish all disOBEDIENCE, whenever your OBEDIENCE is complete." 2*  
**Corinthians 10:3-6**

For the individual BELIEVERS, **THE Grace Awakening** is a personal transformation experienced through daily encounters with the Holy Spirit as He reveals Jesus by Grace. Therefore, we refer to our daily encounters with Jesus as the "Grace Space." Being in the Grace Space is crucial, and it's even more important to stay there. As a FREE GIFT, we get there and stay there by Grace alone.

*"For HE RESCUED us from the DOMAIN OF DARKNESS, and TRANSFERRED US to the KINGDOM OF HIS BELOVED SON, in whom WE HAVE REDEMPTION, the FORGIVENESS OF SINS." Colossians 1:13-14*

The *Grace Space* is in God's continual and unceasing presence IN CHRIST. Therefore, we can't help but be TRANSFORMED in the *Grace Space* by design. The PRESENCE OF GOD changes everything within us, again by design.

*"and hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the HOLY SPIRIT who WAS GIVEN to us." Romans 5:5*

**THE Grace Awakening** corporately transforms communities when enough BELIEVERS find and share Grace. Grace spreads and grows. Grace is the power of death, burial, and resurrection in Christ Jesus. So let's find our *Grace Space*, hunker down, soak in His Mercy, and be transformed by HIS LOVE. But more importantly, let's help others do the same. Can you imagine?

*"And with great power the apostles were giving testimony to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and ABUNDANT GRACE WAS UPON THEM ALL." Acts 4:33*

After spending time in the *Grace Space*, WE WILL BE ABLE TO STAND FIRM in all our battles, trusting Jesus and His Grace to meet every need and be our complete supply.

*"But when He, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come." John 16:13*

To get into our *Grace Space* and RECEIVE the transformation, WE MUST KNOW THE ANSWER TO SOME VERY IMPORTANT QUESTIONS. For example, here is one, "is Jesus all I need?"

## *Is Jesus (Grace) Enough?*

*"Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the HOLY SPIRIT WHO IS IN YOU, whom you have from God, and that YOU ARE NOT YOUR OWN?" 1 Corinthians 6:19*

*Did Jesus get the job done? Or is there more to be done? Did Jesus cover everything, or is there something I must do? Are we confident that we can trust in the Grace of God to do EVERYTHING on our behalf? Isn't there something I must perform?*

*"Therefore when Jesus had RECEIVED the sour wine, He said, **"IT IS FINISHED!"** And He bowed His head and gave up His spirit." John 19:30*

So, the question is, 'Did Jesus' suffering, death, burial, and resurrection GET THE JOB DONE?' The answer is simple! "YES! ABSOLUTELY, through Grace, our Salvation is complete, meaning that Jesus DID EVERYTHING, and HE ATONED FOR ALL OF OUR SINS COMPLETELY, once and for all.

*"HOW MUCH MORE will THE BLOOD OF CHRIST, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, CLEANSE OUR CONSCIENCE from dead works TO SERVE THE LIVING GOD?" Hebrews 9:14*

Are we convinced that Jesus did it all? After all, the Bible does claim emphatically we are cleansed from all "DEAD WORKS," which means *we are forgiven for every sin, weakness, lie, failure, mishap, flaw, screwup, debt, and shortcoming FOREVER!* We only need to BELIEVE TO RECEIVE.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, THE GOD OF ALL GRACE, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, WILL HIMSELF PERFECT, CONFIRM, STRENGTHEN AND ESTABLISH YOU." 1 Peter 5:10*

Is there more work to be done, or are we wholly saved by what Jesus and our Father already did on our behalf? Is Grace enough? What does the Bible say about the matter?

*"Now may THE GOD OF PEACE HIMSELF SANCTIFY YOU ENTIRELY; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, WITHOUT BLAME at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." 1 Thessalonians 5:23*

## *There Are No Formulas, Keys, or Steps to Follow*

To RECEIVE GRACE; just know there are "**No Formulas**" to follow. There are no "formulas," "steps," or "keys" to follow. Don't even try. Grace is to be RECEIVED just as it is, COMPLETE, making it the most precious gift ever.

*"And you were dead in your trespasses and sins, in which you formerly walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disOBEDIENCE. Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest. But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, EVEN WHEN we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by Grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His Grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them." **Ephesians 2:1-10***

What's the one thing we must do to RECEIVE GOD'S GIFT OF GRACE? BELIEVE. That's IT! BELIEVE TO RECEIVE. Receive God's Absolute Goodness by BELIEVING HE IS ABSOLUTELY GOOD! That's it. Our job is to exercise faith by BELIEVING. There is no performance required, none at all, so don't even try. Seriously, He did EVERYTHING!

Instead, learn to RECEIVE! Receiving Grace and living by His Grace alone seems to be the most difficult thing any human has ever attempted. Very few have gotten it right. Most don't. Most Christians are CARNAL CHRISTIANS, meaning they are Saved, but they do not FOLLOW Jesus.

Grace saves carnal Christians, but due to UNBELIEF, they follow SELF. Carnal Christians do not deny themselves; they do not carry their cross, and they are not baptized into the death, burial, and resurrection of Christ. Carnal Christians seek blessings for themselves and their family, but there is little evidence of transformation.

Carnal Christians go to church and even tithe and serve. But they don't seek Jesus in prayer and Bible study. Carnal Christians look and act like people of the world. Carnal Christians are Saved but not willing to be transformed into the image of Christ. They are CONSUMER CHRISTIANS, and if they read the Bible or pray, they seek to be blessed.

Being Saved, Carnal Christians only care about being blessed, getting a blessing, and everything is about improving themselves, achieving and expecting a better, more prosperous

life because they are Christians. Carnal Christians are ambitious about building themselves and their own kingdom.

*"But if it is by Grace, it is no longer on the basis of works, otherwise Grace is no longer Grace."*

**Romans 11:6**

Grace is 100% unmerited and unearned, and it's given as a gift with no strings attached to those who humble themselves. The moment we think to "earn it," we lose it.

We only need to USE GRACE to get more Grace. Yes, when we use our Grace, we get more—it is endless, like ocean waves; they just keep coming. Grace by nature is supply, its always supplying, like a river.

No performance is required to RECEIVE an unearned and unmerited gift, which is the point. However, we lose it once we try to earn God's Grace.

*"For of His fullness we have all RECEIVED, and Grace upon Grace. For the Law was given through Moses; Grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ." John 1:16-17*

Think about it: since there is no performance required for Salvation (Salvation is by Grace alone), **no** "steps" are required either. That means there are **no** "methods," "formulas," "keys," or anything else to follow. Just BELIEVE and FOLLOW JESUS.

*"Little children, make sure no one deceives you; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous." 1 John 3:7*

Don't be deceived.

*"For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist." 2 John 1:7*

There is nothing required of us or by us. Jesus did everything on the cross, and after resurrection, He was seated with the Father on the Throne of Grace. Next, Jesus sent us the Holy Spirit and made His home in us. HE DID IT ALL. We get everything FROM CHRIST, and therefore, we are positioned FROM VICTORY FOR VICTORY. His Victory. And, over time, as we navigate adversity and life's trials, we are COMPLETELY transformed inside out BY HIM ALONE. WE LIVE, AND HE TRANSFORMS. WE BELIEVE, AND HE PERFORMS. WE RECEIVE, AND HE GIVES.

*"By this, love is perfected with us, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment; because as He is, so also are we in this world." 1 John 4:17*

Grace saves us, and Grace means unearned and unmerited, a free gift to be RECEIVED. Read 1 John 3:2 again...

*"Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we will be. We know that when He appears, we will be like Him, because we will see Him just as He is." 1 John 3:2*

Why is it so hard to RECEIVE GRACE? Why do you suppose we FEEL THAT WE MUST DO OUR PART, WORK HARD, and EARN IT? Why can't we just BELIEVE, TRUST HIM AND HIS WORD, and REST IN HIS FINISHED WORK? Why can't we ask for Grace in everything and for everything? Why must we do the work to feel like we deserve it? It sounds like UNBELIEF to me! So, where does all that UNBELIEF come from?

*"For the Grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men," Titus 2:11*

TRUTH: We HAVE BEEN justified by faith (past tense) as a gift of God's Grace. That means we have been made righteous by faith by His Grace alone (past tense). It's already done; nothing is left for us to do except RECEIVE.

And what about the faith we need to believe to RECEIVE His Grace? It's included by Grace, too! Yes, even the faith we need to BELIEVE and RECEIVE is a free gift of Grace. With Grace, there is no excuse. Because of Grace, we can't miss it. We can't mess it up. We can't get it wrong. If we don't RECEIVE IT, we reject it by default.

Like I have been saying all along, according to the Bible, Jesus did everything, and He left nothing for us to do except to believe, RECEIVE, and rejoice in it! REJOICING IS OUR WORK. WORSHIPPING IS OUR PART. In gratitude and thanksgiving for HIS RADICAL LOVE THROUGH GRACE, we PRAISE HIM, WORSHIP HIM, and spend time with HIM in prayer and Bible study. We don't have too, and we don't do these things to gain His Favor; we already have it.

We seek the TRINITY in prayer and through the Word of God because we are RADICALLY GRATEFUL FOR ALL THE FATHER HAS DONE, AND WE WANT TO KNOW HIM; WE WANT TO BE WITH HIM. We seek Him with all our hearts because we want to be transformed INTO HIS IMAGE SO we can love everyone as HE DOES.

## *Using Weakness and Crises to Our Advantage*

To navigate effectively through any crisis, we must begin with the RIGHT MAP and a working compass. If we want to thrive and grow and launch and accelerate through ALL crises, we MUST begin with the right foundation of truth.



*"having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the corner stone, in whom the whole building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord, in whom you also are being built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit."*

**Ephesians 2:20-21**

It's by Jesus' blood that we are anything, and it's only by His Grace we can do anything. If we build anything, we should build it to last for all of eternity. Wouldn't you think?

*"For no man can lay a foundation other than the one which is laid, which is Jesus Christ." 1*

**Corinthians 3:11**

The Right Map! Let's start by getting acquainted with the RIGHT MAP. RIGHT BELIEVING is everything. We must have the RIGHT MAP to find our destination.

We are the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST - PERIOD. This is a big deal, a huge deal. If you don't get this right, you don't get anything right.

By the blood of Jesus Christ, we have been forgiven, cleansed, and all our debts and trespasses have been put away, and any wrath or eternal consequences have been nailed to the cross. THIS IS GRACE.

*"Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg your on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." 2*

**Corinthians 5:20-21**

We are now under Jesus' finished work, and we are commanded to REST IN HIM, to ENTER HIS REST. We can't possibly do it, and it is impossible for us. REST MEANS THAT WE TRUST IN HIS GRACE, AND GRACE MEANS REST TRUSTING HE DID IT ALL. GRACE ALLOWS US TO RECEIVE AND REST IN THE FINISHED WORK OF JESUS CHRIST.

*"Therefore, let us fear if, while a promise remains of entering His rest, any one of you may seem to have come short of it. For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard. For we who have believed enter that rest, just as He has said, "As I swore in My wrath, They shall not enter My rest," although His works were finished from the foundation of the world. For He has said somewhere concerning the seventh day: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works"; and again in this passage, "They shall not enter My rest." Therefore, since it remains for some to enter it, and those who formerly had good news preached to them failed to enter because of disOBEDIENCE, He again fixes a certain day, "Today," saying through David after so long a time just as has been said before, "Today if you hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts." For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken of another day after*

*that. So there remains a Sabbath rest for the people of God. For the one who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from His. Therefore let us be diligent to enter that rest, so that no one will fall, through following the same example of disOBEDIENCE. For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as we are, yet without sin. Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may RECEIVE mercy and find Grace to help in time of need." **Hebrews 4:1-16***

Jesus already did everything, there is nothing left to do except to walk in His finished work. What does it mean to "walk in His finished work"? It means to enjoy it so HE CAN SHINE. It's all about giving glory to God. God gave it to us to thoroughly enjoy, and as we enjoy it others will come to know HIS GRACE IN US, as WE SHINE, thus GLORIFYING HIM!

*"For not knowing about God's righteousness and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God." **Romans 10:3***

Righteousness comes by faith, and that is a free gift of God through Christ. When our righteousness is in the finished work of Jesus, WE REST, and the crisis is over. We learn and grow IN GRACE through all adversity, crisis, and weaknesses. By Grace, we give Jesus the outcome of everything in our life—every outcome of everything. We trust His Grave to navigate and empower us through EVERY SITUATION we could ever encounter.

*"for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation." **Romans 10:10***

Salvation means "completeness," absolute completeness, fully supplied and lacking nothing. Our work toward our own salvation is ZERO. He works His Salvation in us and through us, it is His finished work.

*"But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." **Romans 5:8***

We were dead in our sins. How can a dead person be expected to do something to save himself?

*"even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together in Christ (by Grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in*

*Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His Grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them." **Ephesians 2:5-10***

Right Believing is everything. You need a **Map of Chicago!**

Imagine I gave you an address in Chicago to deliver an essential urgent document to that address, but by accident, you picked up an erroneous map, and in fact, your map is the map of Detroit. Having the wrong map is not good. No matter how hard you try or how diligently and faithfully you are to complete the task, you will struggle and ultimately fail unless you find the RIGHT MAP.

FOLLOWERS of JESUS are NEW CREATURES, THE NEW CREATION, THE NEW HUMANITY, and NEW SPECIES—THE NEW ADAM. We are born of the imperishable SEED of CHRIST. Those who are IN CHRIST can't be corrupted because we are born of God, born from the will of God, and made in His image. We are secure IN CHRIST.

*"Therefore from now on we recognize no one according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him in this way no longer. Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation." **2 Corinthians 5:16-19***

## *What is the Grace Space?*

The *Grace Space* is where we encounter Jesus and the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS of God. It's where we communion with the Holy Spirit as He reveals Jesus to us, in us, and through us by faith in Jesus' name.

GRACE is found throughout the Bible. Grace is found cover to cover. Grace is the power to do what only God can do. *Grace is the revelation of Jesus Christ as our Savior, Lord, Master, King, and our complete Salvation given to us as a free gift of Mercy and Love.* The Bible declares that by Grace, Jesus redeemed us and purchased us with His blood. He has cleansed us and made us righteous in Christ.

The *Grace Space* is where we have daily encounters with Jesus as He demonstrates the absolute GOODNESS of God in and through our resurrected lives.

*"For THE GRACE OF GOD HAS APPEARED, bringing salvation to all men," Titus 2:11*

The best example of the *Grace Space* is in Romans Chapter 8. In Romans 8, we find BOTH the Holy Spirit AND Jesus INTERCEDING (praying) for us CONTINUOUSLY forever! That's the *Grace Space*, and by Grace, we are invited to join them in unceasing prayer and unbroken fellowship.

The *Grace Space* is the unbroken and unceasing fellowship and communion with the TRINITY 24/7. The *Grace Space* is the secret place of our consecrated minds and imagination, where we talk to ourselves and Jesus, the Holy Spirit, and God Himself. The *Grace Space* is Ephesians 3:19-20. Beyond incredible!

*"In the same way, the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but THE SPIRIT HIMSELF intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God." Romans 8:26-27*

YES! The Holy Spirit prays for us ALWAYS, especially when we are weak or don't know how to pray. The Holy Spirit is the *Grace Space*! AND GET THIS: JESUS and GOD HIMSELF ARE INTERCEDING ON OUR BEHALF TOO! HOW CAN IT GET ANY BETTER?

*"who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, yes, rather who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, WHO ALSO INTERCEDES FOR US." Romans 8:34*

What's more, it will get better every day through GRACE! The Word of God declares that Jesus and the Holy Spirit are ALWAYS interceding for us. We call this the *Grace Space*, so let's join Jesus and the Holy Spirit in prayer and watch God's Grace transform us inside out.

*"but Jesus, on the other hand, because He continues forever, holds His priesthood permanently. Therefore He is able also to SAVE FOREVER those who draw near to God through Him, since HE ALWAYS LIVES to make INTERCESSION for them." Hebrews 7:24-25*

Let's grasp this truth! Because of God's Grace, everything is rigged in our favor, and because of Grace, we can't lose! How amazing is it that God is praying and interceding for us? HOW CAN IT GET ANY BETTER? BUT IT DOES! The unceasing fellowship with the TRINITY ON-DEMAND is why we call it the *GRACE SPACE*! In the *GRACE SPACE*, we can talk to the God of the universe anytime we want.

*"Now may the God of peace HIMSELF sanctify you entirely; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is*

*He who calls you, and HE ALSO WILL BRING IT TO PASS. The GRACE of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you." 1 Thessalonians 5:23-24, 28*

Having immersed ourselves in the LIFE-GIVING WATERS of RECEIVING GRACE, we've begun to understand how GRACE acts as a DIVINE EMBRACE, enveloping us in God's UNMERITED FAVOR, WISDOM, POWER, and LOVE. This Chapter has underscored the importance of OPENING OUR HEARTS TO HIS GRACE, complete surrender, a critical step in our transformation journey.

As we transition to Chapter 3, "RIGHT BELIEVING," we will see how RECEIVING GRACE is intrinsically linked to nurturing the RIGHT BELIEFS ABOUT GOD, ourselves, and OUR PLACE IN HIS KINGDOM. This seamless progression from GRACE TO BELIEF underpins our transformation, guiding us from MERELY UNDERSTANDING GRACE TO LIVING IT OUT BY FAITH WORKING THROUGH AUTHENTIC LOVE. In doing so, we CONTINUE TO GLORIFY GOD, moving closer to our ultimate goal of complete transformation into His image, with every step and revelation POINTING BACK TO JESUS—the cornerstone of FAITH and the embodiment of GRACE.

*Closing Prayer: Thank You, Lord, for the revelation of YOUR GRACE that EMPOWERS ME to live a life that is PLEASING TO YOU. I am GRATEFUL for the journey of surrender and the ability to RECEIVE Your Grace FULLY. As I close this Chapter, I ask for the Grace for you to apply these truths in my daily life, transforming me from the inside out so that I become a beacon of Your love and Grace to everyone all around me and beyond. May my life GLORIFY YOU, and may I be equipped to disciple others into this Grace-filled life. Thank You for Your faithfulness and for the transformation of Grace by Your Holy Spirit. In Jesus' name, Amen.*

---

## CHAPTER 3 - RIGHT BELIEVING

*Opening Prayer: Heavenly Father, as I step into YOUR TRUTH ABOUT RIGHT BELIEVING, I come before You in HUMILITY, asking for forgiveness where I have believed lies about You, myself, and the world. Forgive me for all UNBELIEF and REMOVE IT and REPLACE IT WITH YOUR TRUTH. Illuminate everything in me with Your Spirit, and remove all doubt, lack, and deceit so that I may fully BELIEVE RIGHTLY and ACT RIGHTLY according to Your Word and YOUR TRUTH by Grace. Strengthen and INCREASE YOUR GRACE IN ME and correct any and all lies and misconceptions. I want to ALIGN WITH THE TRUTH OF WHO YOU ARE AND WHO I AM IN YOU. Open the eyes of my heart so that I MAY SEE YOU AND KNOW YOU, and KNOW ME IN YOU. KEEP ME IN YOUR TRUTH! May God's Grace propel me into deeper intimacy with You and more effective discipleship. In Jesus' name, I pray, Amen.*

"RIGHT BELIEVING" addresses the critical alignment of OUR BELIEFS with THE TRUTH of God's Word. It explores how our beliefs shape our identity, relationship with God, and everyday lives. This Chapter invites us to ALIGN OUR BELIEFS with the TRUTH IN SCRIPTURE, ensuring that our faith stands on the solid rock of Christ's righteousness rather than the shifting sands of human opinion.

This Chapter discusses the practical implications of ALIGNING BELIEF WITH TRUTH and how it frees us from condemnation and empowers us to LIVE IN VICTORY. This Chapter encourages a journey from HEAD KNOWLEDGE TO HEART CONVICTION, understanding that RIGHT BELIEVING influences our capacity to live out the KINGDOM LIFE Jesus taught.

In Chapter 3, the repetition of Scriptures about RIGHT BELIEVING acts as spiritual sustenance, reminding us that our beliefs shape our reality. As we digest these truths repeatedly, they become part of our spiritual DNA, aligning our thoughts with God's promises and character.

According to the Bible, we are IN CHRIST and have the benefits and status of being IN CHRIST RIGHT NOW. The truth is, we are genuinely blessed IN CHRIST now and forever. Thank you, Lord Jesus!

*"And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds **IN CHRIST** Jesus." **Philippians 4:7***

We are IN CHRIST as a free gift of His Grace, not because we did anything good, nor are we IN CHRIST because we deserve it, just the opposite.

*"Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works **WITHIN US**, to Him be the glory in the church and **IN CHRIST** Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen." **Ephesians 3:20-21***

We are IN CHRIST because of one reason, and one reason only, **BECAUSE GOD LOVES US!** God's unlimited love is witnessed through Grace, thus **GLORIFYING THE FATHER OF GRACE.**

*"and **TO KNOW THE LOVE OF CHRIST** which surpasses knowledge, that **YOU MAY BE FILLED UP to ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD.**" **Ephesians 3:19***

According to the Bible, Grace is the **ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD.** Grace is the heart and nature of God. Grace is a free gift of God brought about and given to us through the death, burial, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus. Grace is the total forgiveness of every sin and failure we'll ever commit. Grace is the gift of Salvation and Righteousness **IN CHRIST.** Grace is the unearned and undeserved, and unmerited **FAVOR** of God.

*"even when we were dead in our transgressions, He made us alive together with Christ (by Grace you have been saved)," **Ephesians 2:5***

We have His FAVOR, and HE LOVES US, and He has made way for us IN CHRIST.

*"Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God **IN CHRIST** also has forgiven you." **Ephesians 4:32***

Having the right information (*right believing*) is very important, especially before embarking on a long journey (*life*). Therefore, one could argue that having the *right information* is absolutely essential to living a Godly life.

*"Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those **IN CHRIST** Jesus." **Romans 8:1***

Let's say our boss gives us a work assignment to drop off an important document to a brand new client in Chicago (*In this example, we live and work in Chicago*). We've never been to the new client's business, so our boss provided a map showing us the way to the client's business. The boss informs us that keeping our job depends upon getting the delivery done on time and without a hitch. Our boss emphatically barks, *"If you mess this up, you're fired!"*

*"For as in Adam all die, so also **IN CHRIST** all will be made alive." **1 Corinthians 15:22***

Our job is to hand deliver a legal document to a new business in **Chicago**, acquire a signature from the owner, and return to the home office in Chicago. Our future with the company depends upon completing the delivery, so we must know the client's correct address. Wouldn't you think?

*"And my **GOD WILL SUPPLY** all your needs **ACCORDING TO HIS RICHES** in glory **IN CHRIST** Jesus." **Philippians 4:19***

Considering the employee/employer scenario described above, *how important is having the correct address?* Is having the right information critical for success?

*"Now He who **ESTABLISHES US** with you **IN CHRIST** and anointed us **IS GOD**, **2 Corinthians 1:21***

We conclude that having the right information is **ABSOLUTELY IMPERATIVE** if we are to expect any level of success, not only in this life but in the one to come!

*"You therefore, my son, be strong in the Grace (free gift) that is **IN CHRIST** Jesus." **2 Timothy 2:1***

Let's consider the employment scenario above. What if we were given a wrong street address and a wrong map (map of Detroit, for example), yet we are still expected to deliver the critical document IN CHICAGO?

*"But the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn, That shines brighter and brighter until the full day." **Proverbs 4:18***

How hard would it be to find the brand new client (IN CHICAGO) using the wrong map (Map of Detroit)?

*"The GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, and the LOVE OF GOD, and THE FELLOWSHIP of the HOLY SPIRIT, be with you all." **2 Corinthians 13:14***

It would be impossible to complete the delivery without the correct address and an accurate map! We need the right information to expect ANY success. We need RIGHT BELIEVING; otherwise, all we are left with is UNBELIEF. Yes, whenever we BELIEVE WRONG, we are in UNBELIEF.

*"yet, with respect to the promise of God, he did not waver in unbelief but grew strong in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what God had promised, He was able also to perform." **Romans 4:20-21***

Unbelief is what the serpent convinced Eve to do in the Garden of Eden, and then, like poison or sickness, she spread that unbelief to Adam, who also ate from the tree of UNBELIEF. God said, "Do not eat from that tree..." but they ate from it anyway.

*"Therefore I was angry with this generation, And said, 'They always go astray in their heart, And they did not know My ways'; As I swore in My anger, 'They certainly shall not enter My rest.' "Take care, brothers and sisters, that there will not be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart that falls away from the living God. But encourage one another every day, as long as it is still called "today," so that none of you will be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. For we have become partakers of Christ if we keep the beginning of our commitment firm until the end," **Hebrews 3:10-14***

Adam and Eve did not believe God and what He said; instead they believed the serpent, who is SELF, SIN, or SATAN. We either listen to God by Grace or SELF by satan. Satan introduced us to SELF. Those are our two choices.

*"even the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD through faith **IN JESUS** Christ for all those who believe; for there is no distinction;" **Romans 3:22***



How valuable would a map of Detroit be to our mission in Chicago? Not valuable at all, a complete distraction, and would lead to total failure.

*"I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God **IN CHRIST** Jesus."  
**Philippians 3:14***

Obviously, any map of Detroit would be worthless in assisting us in finding a location in Chicago. We need the RIGHT MAP and the RIGHT ADDRESS (RIGHT BELIEVING). Otherwise, the mission is doomed from the start.

*"in everything give thanks; for this is God's will for you **IN CHRIST** Jesus." **1 Thessalonians 5:18***

According to the Bible, we are the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST, and we ALREADY have everything we need to complete our mission. By Grace, we have the RIGHT MAP.

*"He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST." **2 Corinthians 5:21***

If we believe we are righteous, we are under "RIGHT THINKING," and therefore, we are in "RIGHT BELIEVING." So, essentially, IN CHRIST, in RIGHT BELIEVING, we have the CORRECT ADDRESS and the MAP OF CHICAGO! We also have a limousine and a chauffeur, and Google Maps tells us the best route to avoid all traffic. Grace leads to Right Believing, which leads to Right Thinking, which leads to Right Living, which leads to Rejoicing. RIGHT?

*"But **SEEK** first His kingdom and HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, and all these things will be added to you." **Matthew 6:33***

As we know that we are the RIGHTEOUS OF GOD **IN CHRIST** (BY GRACE), it's like getting the MAP OF CHICAGO and the correct "client" address.

*"I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, **FOR APART FROM ME YOU CAN DO NOTHING.**" **John 15:5***

IN CHRIST, we are fully supplied.

*"I CAN DO ALL THINGS THROUGH CHRIST WHO STRENGTHENS ME." **Philippians 4:13***

Apart from Christ, we can do nothing. We are DEAD apart from Christ.

*"For I **AM CONFIDENT** of this very thing, that He who began a good work **IN YOU** will perfect it until the day of Christ Jesus." **Philippians 1:6***

According to the Bible, we are either "IN CHRIST" or "IN ADAM". It's our choice. Life or Death.

*"Therefore **IN CHRIST** Jesus I have found reason for boasting in things pertaining to God."  
**Romans 15:17***

If we have the WRONG ADDRESS and we are trying to use a MAP OF DETROIT, we have an *impossible journey filled with defeat, loss, and regret*. How sad. But on the other hand, if we have RIGHT BELIEVING, and have the RIGHT ADDRESS and the RIGHT MAP, we CAN DO ALL THINGS!

*"for WITH THE HEART a person believes, RESULTING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS (past tense), and with the mouth he confesses, RESULTING IN SALVATION (past tense)."  
**Romans 10:10***

Essentially, unless we align ourselves with the Word of God and RECEIVE the truth, and BELIEVE that we are RIGHTEOUS IN CHRIST, or Jesus suffered and died needlessly, AND we are horribly misinformed.

*"But the Scripture has shut up everyone under sin, so that the promise by faith **IN JESUS** Christ might be GIVEN TO THOSE WHO BELIEVE."  
**Galatians 3:22***

Those who ARE NOT **IN** CHRIST are using a useless MAP OF DETRIOT when they need a MAP OF CHICAGO, and unfortunately, they have no idea. They are oblivious. They are clueless. They have the WRONG ADDRESS, too. Oh, BOY! The absolute need for RIGHT BELIEVING is why the Bible declares, "JESUS IS THE ONLY ANSWER!" If you miss this truth, you miss everything.

*"All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for TRAINING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS;"  
**2 Timothy 3:16***

Can you imagine not being IN CHRIST when Salvation is free to EVERYONE who believes? It's way too easy. It will be a relief when everyone gets the RIGHT MAP and knows it's right!

*"For you are all SONS OF GOD through faith **IN CHRIST** Jesus."  
**Galatians 3:26***

To be successful IN LIFE, we need the RIGHT INFORMATION and the RIGHT MAP, or we cannot fulfill our mission no matter how hard we try.

*"For **IN CHRIST** Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision means anything, BUT FAITH WORKING THROUGH LOVE."  
**Galatians 5:6***

It's not about our love, ability, or even our lack of ability. It's about CHRIST alone and what He did on our behalf. No matter how hard we try, if we have the wrong info (about ourselves) and the wrong map (about God and our world), ALL our efforts are useless. So, let's STOP TRYING TO EARN GOD'S LOVE AND ACCEPTANCE BECAUSE WE ALREADY HAVE IT!

*"being justified as a GIFT BY HIS GRACE through the redemption which is **IN CHRIST** Jesus;"*  
**Romans 3:24**

What if we determine in our minds to be better, work harder, and commit to inspiring ourselves to do better? Does that help us?

*"Even so **CONSIDER YOURSELVES TO BE DEAD TO SIN**, but alive to God **IN CHRIST** Jesus." **Romans 6:11***

NO! We are dead to sin and made alive IN righteousness. Sin is DEAD and no longer counted against us. Through Grace, sin is finished and has NO power! It's not about us or our performance; it has never been. It's about what Jesus did on our behalf. So, no matter how hard we work or try, operating from the WRONG INFORMATION will always be futile.

*"If we have hoped **IN CHRIST** in this life only, we are of all men most to be pitied." 1*  
**Corinthians 15:19**

### *How Do We Get "IN CHRIST"?*

Do we agree that apart from GRACE, we are dead, and our behavior and efforts to BE GOOD or to DO GOOD are meaningless? YES! WE AGREE! We get it. Then what must we do to be IN CHRIST? How do we find our way there? What are the requirements and prerequisites? Finally, where do we find the RIGHT MAP and the RIGHT ADDRESS so we can be found IN CHRIST?

*"But God, being rich in mercy, **BECAUSE OF HIS GREAT LOVE WITH WHICH HE LOVED US**, even **WHEN WE WERE DEAD** in our transgressions, **MADE US ALIVE TOGETHER IN CHRIST** (by Grace you have been saved), and **RAISED US UP WITH HIM**, and **SEATED US WITH HIM** in the heavenly places **IN CHRIST** Jesus, so that in the ages to come **HE MIGHT SHOW** the surpassing **RICHES OF HIS GRACE** in kindness toward us **IN CHRIST JESUS**. For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the **GIFT OF GOD**; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created **IN CHRIST** Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them."*  
**Ephesians 2:4-10**

We are IN CHRIST because of what Jesus did—we do nothing but RECEIVE the TRUTH by faith. If we try to do something good or "right" to get IN CHRIST, we fail miserably and fall from

GRACE. The Salvation of God is JESUS, **PLUS NOTHING**. There is only one important question and only one answer. Have you RECEIVED Salvation by His Grace?

*"For this reason I endure all things FOR THE SAKE OF THOSE WHO ARE CHOSEN, so that they also MAY OBTAIN THE SALVATION WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS and with it ETERNAL GLORY!" 2 Timothy 2:10*

Right believing? How important is RIGHT BELIEVING? Do you believe YOU are IN CHRIST, and He has already provided everything?

*"Therefore, HAVING BEEN JUSTIFIED BY FAITH, WE HAVE PEACE WITH GOD through our LORD JESUS CHRIST," Romans 5:1*

Did you CONFESS with your mouth and BELIEVE in your HEART that Jesus is YOUR Lord and Savior? If so, YOU ARE SAVED FOREVER, AND YOU ARE NOW **IN CHRIST**, and that means you are ALREADY seated with Jesus at the right hand of God, NOW and FOREVER.

*"and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places **IN CHRIST** Jesus," Ephesians 2:6*

### *It's a Choice, "Adam" or "Christ"?*

For every person on earth, every important question boils down to this one thing: our choice between trusting the Flesh (Adam/Self) or the Spirit of Truth (IN CHRIST). It involves a question; the answer is meaningful, and the outcome is ETERNAL.

The question is, "Am I **IN** CHRIST or **IN** ADAM?"

*"For as **IN ADAM** ALL DIE, so also **IN CHRIST** all will be MADE ALIVE." 1 Corinthians 15:22*

According to the Bible, BELIEVERS are dead to sin, dead to the flesh nature, dead to "Adam," and we are no longer enslaved to sin; instead, we are new creatures MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST, and as such, we are now slaves to RIGHTEOUSNESS.

*"and having been freed from sin, you BECAME SLAVES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. I am speaking in human terms because of the weakness of YOUR FLESH. Just as you presented your members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness, resulting in further lawlessness, so now present your members as SLAVES TO RIGHTEOUSNESS, resulting in sanctification. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness." Romans 6:18-20*

What if the Bible is correct? What if Jesus HAS ALREADY made us 100% righteous? What if we have been made to be slaves to righteousness and forever dead to sin?

*"Then to Adam He said, "Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat from it'; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil you will eat of it All the days of your life." **Genesis 3:17***

IN ADAM, we were enslaved to sin AND free from righteousness because of sin. But now that we are IN CHRIST, we are dead to sin, totally free from sin in every way, AND, as a consequence, we are NOW enslaved to RIGHTEOUSNESS. That is an AMAZING transformation; we owe it all to God's Grace!

*"For since by a man came death, by a man also came the resurrection of the dead. For as **IN ADAM** all die, so also **IN CHRIST** all will be made alive." **1 Corinthians 15:21-22***

Grace is amazing! There seems to be no end to the beauty, wonder, and glory of God's Grace. God's Grace is His nature: His DNA, breath, and life. And to think, Jesus gave it all to us so we can have life for the first time.

*"So also it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul." The last Adam became a **LIFE-GIVING SPIRIT.**" **1 Corinthians 15:45***

IN CHRIST, we have been made RIGHTEOUS NOW AND FOREVER. And this righteousness is from God, and it has nothing to do with us or our behavior or performance. It is a FREE GIFT. And, it's not just a title or a future status; it's now and forever.

*"Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who **RECEIVE** the **ABUNDANCE OF GRACE** and of the **GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL REIGN IN LIFE** through the One, **JESUS CHRIST.**" **Romans 5:17***

***Righteousness is Ours NOW and FOREVER!***

*"so that, as **SIN REIGNED IN DEATH**, even so **GRACE WOULD REIGN** through **RIGHTEOUSNESS** to eternal life through **JESUS CHRIST** our Lord." **Romans 5:21***

RIGHT BELIEVING is KNOWING that we are righteous *right now* IN CHRIST by Grace, and we NOW REIGN IN GRACE, and He REIGNS IN US and THROUGH US as King! RIGHT BELIEVING is having the RIGHT ADDRESS and the RIGHT MAP, with ALL the RIGHT INFORMATION.

*"Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, then My servants would be fighting so that I would not be handed over to the Jews; but as it is, My kingdom is not of this realm." **John 18:36***

RIGHT BELIEVING is God's will for us. RIGHT BELIEVING is taking the address from Heaven (our Righteousness), and BY FAITH, we look to the Word of God and Holy Spirit as our map to arrive at our DESTINY **IN CHRIST!**

*"Then the seventh angel sounded; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdom of the world HAS BECOME the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ; and He will reign FOREVER AND EVER." **Revelation 11:15***

RIGHT BELIEVING is knowing we are the righteousness of God IN CHRIST by Grace. RIGHT BELIEVING is EVERYTHING!

*"But blessed are your eyes, BECAUSE THEY SEE; and your ears, BECAUSE THEY HEAR."  
**Matthew 13:16***

AS THE RIGHTEOUS OF GOD, WE ARE ROOTED & GROUNDED **IN CHRIST,** IN HIS LOVE. We are rooted IN HIM BY HIM, meaning He does all the work.

*"so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us, to Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen." **Ephesians 3:17-21***

WE ARE IN THE LOVE OF CHRIST because He put us there.

*"In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God." **Romans 8:26-27***

By the finished work of Christ, we are PERMANENTLY AND FOREVER in the Love of God as a gift by His faith. Nothing can separate us from the love of Christ.

*"Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Just as it is written, "For Your sake we are being put to death all day long; We were considered as sheep to be slaughtered." But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death, nor*

*life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." **Romans 8:35-39***

This means we have the Love of the Father and the Love of the Son, and we are filled with the Holy Spirit, *and all three are interceding for us simultaneously*. Now, explain to me, as a sinner needing saving, how can I add something to what God has done to improve it?

I can't make anything better; that's the entire point of Grace. Anything I might add, if possible, would ruin it, so my job is to BELIEVE AND RECEIVE CHRIST exactly as He is and let Him lead me into the love of God for all of eternity.

*"May the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into the steadfastness of Christ."*  
**2 Thessalonians 3:5**

*"For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died;"* **2 Corinthians 5:14**

*"and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God."* **Ephesians 3:19**

*"but whoever keeps His word, in him the love of God has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him:"* **1 John 2:5**

*"The Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all."* **2 Corinthians 13:14**

*"By this the love of God was manifested in us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world so that we might live through Him."* **1 John 4:9**

*"Since you have in OBEDIENCE to the truth purified your souls for a sincere love of the brethren, fervently love one another from the heart,"* **1 Peter 1:22**

The Bible says, by Grace we are filled up to ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD! THAT'S INCREDIBLE! What part do we play in RECEIVING the fullness of God? Does the Bible record a method or a set of steps or "keys" we are to follow to being filled up to all the fullness of God? NO! Is there a list of things we need to do before RECEIVING the fullness of God? NO! The simple answer is NO, and absolutely NO!

*"according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, by the sanctifying work of the Spirit, to obey (believe in) Jesus Christ and be sprinkled with His blood: May Grace and peace be yours in the fullest measure."* **1 Peter 1:2**

*"For I am confident of this very thing, that He who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Christ Jesus." **Philippians 1:6***

*"and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God." **Ephesians 3:19***

*"until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ." **Ephesians 4:13***

*"with a view to an administration suitable to the fullness of the times, that is, the summing up of all things in Christ, things in the heavens and things on the earth In Him." **Ephesians 1:10***

## ***We Already Have Everything Through Grace***

*"And He \*said to them, "Because of the littleness of your faith; for truly I say to you, if you have faith the size of a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible to you." **Matthew 17:20***

A huge, fully matured Oak Tree is compacted inside a tiny little Acorn. The mature man of Christ, His Seed, has been planted in us. The Holy Spirit will water that seed as we mix it all with our faith, which is also a gift freely given.

*"equip you in every good thing to do His will, working in us that which is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen." **Hebrews 13:21***

It is only by God's Grace that we have faith. Therefore, God's Grace is extremely important, and knowing we have an unlimited supply of GRACE is equally important. We must have Grace but we can't earn it, and we don't deserve it, nor can we ever.

*"Test yourselves to see if you are in the faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not recognize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is IN YOU—unless indeed you fail the test?" **2 Corinthians 13:5***

Our faith needs GOD'S GRACE, but GOD'S GRACE does not need our faith, we do. Think about that for a moment.

*"Now I exhort you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be made complete in the same mind and in the same judgment." **1 Corinthians 1:10***



*"We proclaim Him, admonishing every man and teaching every man with all wisdom, so that we may present every man complete IN CHRIST." **Colossians 1:28***

*"and in Him you have been made complete, and He is the head over all rule and authority;"*  
**Colossians 2:10**

It means that our faith is a gift, and a certain measure has been given to us, and this faith is not of ourselves. The Bible declares that we all RECEIVE the SAME EXACT MEASURE OF FAITH BY GRACE THAT JESUS HAS/HAD. Did you know that? THE SAME EXACT MEASURE, so that He would be the firstborn among MANY BROTHERS and SISTERS.

*"Finally, brethren, rejoice, be made complete, be comforted, be like-minded, live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you." **2 Corinthians 13:11***

It is only by God's Grace that we have faith. Therefore, God's Grace is extremely important, and it's equally important to know we have an unlimited supply of GRACE, we can't earn it, and we don't deserve it, nor can we ever. To get more, we simply need to ask.

*"So we urged Titus that as he had previously made a beginning, so he would also complete in you this gracious work as well." **2 Corinthians 8:6***

*"For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive." **1 Corinthians 15:22***

Believers are to be Trophies of His Grace, SHINING HIS LIGHT, which is His absolute GOODNESS Glorified IN US and THROUGH US.

*"But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by Grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His Grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them." **Ephesians 2:4-10***

Through Grace, God has already provided everything we would ever need. Even our Faith is given to us as a gift of Grace.

*"Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus is accursed"; and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit." **1 Corinthians 12:3***

The imperishable seed of Christ has been planted in EVERYONE, and if this seed is to come alive in you, it must be watered by HIS FAITH GIVEN TO YOU. Faith comes only from hearing the word of God. FAITH is the seed of Christ IN YOU that comes alive at the hearing of the Word of God. It comes alive BY GRACE.

*"So faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ." **Romans 10:17***

Keep on hearing and hearing and hearing the Word of God. Read it, study it, soak on it, and meditate on His word ALL DAY LONG. Listen to Grace preachers too. The point is, that we RECEIVE FAITH by HEARING and HEARING by the WORD OF GOD. So, we RECEIVE by ASKING FOR IT, BELIEVING WE RECEIVED IT, and then spend our time in Gratitude and Thanksgiving soaking in His Word. By Grace, the Word of God transforms us from the inside out.

Every time you see Grace, you see God the Father and God the Son, and you see them through the Holy Spirit. They are always together with Grace. They are never apart. Whenever you RECEIVE Grace, you RECEIVE the Holy Spirit who reveals the Son and only reveals what He hears from the Father. Whenever you RECEIVE the Holy Spirit, you RECEIVE God's Grace and the fullness of the Godhead. Whenever you RECEIVE Grace, you RECEIVE the fullness of the Godhead. Whenever you experience the ministry of the Trinity, you do so by Grace. Grace allows the TRUTH in the Godhead to manifest in the earth, through those who believe, those who have RECEIVED truth by Grace.

*"and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God." **Ephesians 3:19***

Soak and soak and soak in the word as FAITH COMES ALIVE on the inside of you. It is the imperishable seed of God planted in you. YOU'VE BEEN BORN AGAIN BY THE IMPERISHABLE SEED OF CHRIST. Salvation comes by FAITH IN CHRIST, and faith in Christ comes by HEARING THE WORD OF GOD, and it's all possible by Grace.

*"This is the only thing I want to find out from you: did you RECEIVE the Spirit (Spirit of Grace) by the works of the Law, or by hearing with faith? So then, does He who provides you with the Spirit and works miracles among you, do it by the works of the Law, or by hearing with faith?" **Galatians 3:2,5***

The LAW will always demand but never help. The demands of the LAW are absolute. The LAW Demands everything from us, but the LAW does nothing to help us, it provides no support, no strength, no assistance, no help of any kind.

*"The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law;" **1 Corinthians 15:56***

If you study really hard for a science test and you get an “F-,” the grade represents the value of your work. The grade gives your value a status. An “F-” grade, for example, is not a good grade, it’s a very bad one. The “F-” grade might accurately point out your lack of knowledge but it does not help you to overcome the lack of knowledge. In other words, it reveals you are in a tight spot, but it does nothing to help you out of your tight spot.

*“For while we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were aroused by the Law, were at work in the members of our body to bear fruit for death.” **Romans 7:5***

The “F-” grade is similar to THE LAW. Replace the “F-” grade with the LAW. The LAW will grade your performance and it will point out that you are dumb. The LAW is brutally truthful, and if you are dumb, it will ruthlessly and accurately point it out your poor performance with no mercy whatsoever. Unfortunately, like the “F-” grade, the LAW does not tell you how to improve. The LAW does not tell you what you need to learn. It does not point to the truth. The law simply points out that you did not measure up, thus the “F-.”

*“For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who RECEIVE the abundance of Grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.... ”so that, as sin reigned in death, even so Grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.” **Romans 5:17,21***

With the LAW, if we screw up one little thing, it’s like we lose everything! With the LAW, one strike and you are OUT! If you only think about a strike, you are out. Essentially, the LAW requires us to fulfill the impossible, but it does nothing to help us achieve it. The LAW requires us to answer the phone before it rings. You just can’t do it, it is literally impossible.

*“For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death.” **Romans 8:2***

*“and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God.” **Ephesians 3:19***

GRACE on the other hand always SUPPLIES everything. Grace by nature is SUPPLY, and it is complete, lacking nothing. Grace supplies the solution before there is a problem. Grace is complete, lacking nothing, and it is known as the total and complete favor of God and nothing could be better, nothing except for the fact Grace is also the WISDOM of God. Grace is PACKED!

## ***Who are WE? (Discussing Our Heart, our Mind, and SIN)***

This section of the eBook *is foundational and not meant to be a full-blown comprehensive study of our hearts, our minds, and SIN.* We scratch the surface, barely.

*"And He said to him, "You shall LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, and with ALL YOUR SOUL, and with ALL YOUR MIND.'" **Matthew 22:37***

Here we will build on a firm foundation, and in the future, through additional eBooks we will dig deeper and go more in-depth. For now, let's master the basics.

*"let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, HAVING OUR HEARTS SPRINKLED CLEAN from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water."  
**Hebrews 10:22***

The Bible declares we are the Temple of God. Specifically, it says our Body is the Temple of God.

The real us, the real you and me, is better known as our "HEART," where our BORN AGAIN Spirit resides. To God our Father, we are our HEART, and our Heart is the Throne of God. Jesus suffered and died so we can ALL LIVE, and He did all of this because of our hearts. According to the Bible, Jesus is enthroned on the throne of my heart, seated at the right hand of God our Father.

*"They said to one another, "WERE NOT OUR HEARTS BURNING WITHIN US WHILE HE WAS SPEAKING to us on the road, while He was explaining the Scriptures to us?" **Luke 24:32***

Our "hearts" reflect and represent our true authentic selves, the part God made unique, the part that makes Him smile and delight over us. In the Bible, our heart is referred to as our INNER MAN.

*"Therefore we DO NOT LOSE HEART, but though our outer man is decaying, yet OUR INNER MAN is being renewed day by day." **2 Corinthians 4:16***

The Bible refers to our authentic self as our "inner man," which is synonymous with our HEART.

*"We will know by this that WE ARE OF THE TRUTH, and will ASSURE OUR HEART BEFORE HIM in whatever OUR HEART condemns us; for GOD IS GREATER THAN OUR HEART and knows all things. Beloved, IF OUR HEART does not condemn us, we have confidence before God;" **1 John 3:19-21***

The real authentic "us" is our BORN AGAIN SPIRIT, the part that God designed and gave us, the part that was REBORN in Christ, the part that will spend eternity in Heaven with the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

*"Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify YOU ENTIRELY; and may YOUR SPIRIT and SOUL and BODY be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." 1 Thessalonians 5:23*

The real us HAS BEEN MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST FOREVER, and this was done apart from anything we did or could do.

*"and hope does not disappoint, because the LOVE OF GOD has been poured out within OUR HEARTS through the HOLY SPIRIT who was given to us." Romans 5:5*

We, the "authentic self," the part of us that is made IN CHRIST, includes our mind, our will, and our emotions—OUR SOUL.

*"For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he will instruct Him? But WE HAVE THE MIND OF CHRIST." 1 Corinthians 2:16*

Our mind, will, and emotions are a separate and distinctly lower part of us, separate from our heart, but *made ready to serve our heart and is better known as our SOUL.*

*"Because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!" Galatians 4:6*

Our soul (mind, will, emotions) was designed to serve our spirit (heart), and our SOUL is distinctly us, unique to only us, one of a kind, and designed by God to be a Masterpiece.

*"And THE PEACE OF GOD, which surpasses all comprehension, WILL GUARD YOUR HEARTS and YOUR MINDS in Christ Jesus." Philipians 4:7*

We will typically find the real "us," at least what is important to the real us, by looking at what is in our hearts.

*"And do not be conformed to this world, BUT BE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND, so that YOU MAY PROVE what THE WILL OF GOD IS, that which is good and acceptable and perfect." Romans 12:2*

We look *into our hearts to find Jesus revealed by Holy Spirit.* IN OUR HEARTS, the part of us that is in communion with Jesus, *is where we are transformed by the Grace of God.*

*"who also SEALED US and GAVE US THE SPIRIT IN OUR HEARTS as a pledge." 2 Corinthians 1:22*

Our heart *is where our treasure is too*, the place where we store what we “*treasure*” the most. Will God find Jesus and His abundant Grace in our hearts?

*"for WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE YOUR HEART will be also."* **Matthew 6:21**

According to the Bible, WE ARE CHILDREN OF GOD, *co-heirs with Christ*, seated in Heavenly places with Jesus at the right hand of God.

*"Set YOUR MIND ON THINGS ABOVE, not on the things that are on earth."* **Colossians 3:2**

Our treasure (heart) is *in Heaven, with Christ*. Our self, our future, *and our treasure is IN CHRIST by Grace*.

*"Therefore you are no longer a slave, BUT A SON; and if a son, then AN HEIR through God."*  
**Galatians 4:17**

According to the Bible, we are MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST, and as such, *we are Children of God*, co-heirs with Christ. The Bible declares we've been given the MIND OF CHRIST too.

*"so that being justified BY HIS GRACE we would be MADE HEIRS according to the hope of eternal life."* **Titus 3:7**

The Bible declares we are new creatures, born from a new species (new DNA), and we even have a new name (God's Children). Ponder this for a moment and let it soak in.

*"The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that WE ARE CHILDREN OF GOD,"* **Romans 8:16**

As believers and followers of Christ, we are BORN again, born a second time, reborn from above by the will of God.

*"so that HE MAY ESTABLISH YOUR HEARTS without blame in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints."* **James 1:21**

That means we have a new Father, and He is above all things, the creator of all things.

*"Pray, then, in this way: 'OUR FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN, Hallowed be Your name."*  
**Matthew 6:9**

The Word of God makes it clear that as BELIEVERS we have new brothers and sisters IN CHRIST, an entire new family, and even a new community, an innumerable family of God.

*"Because YOU ARE SONS, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son INTO OUR HEARTS, crying, "Abba! Father!" **Galatians 4:6***

And by the way, WE ARE DEAD TO SIN AND MADE ALIVE TO GOD IN CHRIST.

*"Even so consider YOURSELVES TO BE DEAD TO SIN, but alive to God in Christ Jesus."  
**Romans 6:11***

SIN IS NOT US, WE ARE NOT IN SIN, but sin is illegally harassing us if we allow it. Sin is a PARASITE or a nasty worm, an uninvited non-guest who is trespassing against us.

*"For as IN ADAM ALL DIE, so also in Christ ALL WILL BE MADE ALIVE." **1 Corinthians 15:22***

We unceremoniously *RECEIVED sin at birth from our previous bloodline*, specifically Adam. Fortunately, *because of Jesus* we are now DEAD TO ADAM and therefore DEAD TO SIN, and *at the same time made new creatures* with a new Family ALIVE IN CHRIST!

*"and do not go on presenting the members of your body to sin as instruments of unrighteousness; but PRESENT YOURSELFS TO GOD as THOSE ALIVE FROM THE DEAD, and your members as instruments (mind, will, and emotions) of righteousness to God." **Romans 6:13***

Therefore, sin is a trespasser and an intruder that attempts to invade our *Grace Space* (invade our hearts) as it tries to influence us through the thoughts in our minds. We have a choice, and we don't have to listen to a DEAD voice.

*"But I say, WALK BY THE SPIRIT, and YOU WILL NOT carry out the DESIRE OF THE FLESH."  
**Galatians 5:16***

Because of Adam, sin tries to align SELF with satan and this world. Fortunately, for all BELIEVERS, we are DEAD to SELF and SIN and Adam. Therefore sin no longer has influence over us, praise God!

*"For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and FORFEITS HIS SOUL? Or what will a man give in exchange for HIS SOUL?" **Matthew 16:26***

Because of GRACE sin is a dead echo, powerless, an old software program ready for deletion.

*"for ALL HAVE SINNED and fall short of the glory of God, BEING JUSTIFIED as a GIFT BY HIS GRACE through the redemption which is IN CHRIST Jesus;" **Romans 3:23-24***

But, being IN CHRIST, we can laugh at sin because SIN IS ACTUALLY DEAD TO US. Instead of SIN, believers have TRUTH.

*Sin is every lie, deception, evil thought, and evil desire. Sin is evil, and as an intruder, IT attempts to influence us and even attempts to dwell within us, WITHIN OUR MINDS, and ultimately within our hearts as a parasite. Sin, or SELF tries to convince us that HIS VOICE inside our head is us, BUT IT'S NOT! No, sin lies!*

*"If you do well, will not your countenance be lifted up? And if you do not do well, SIN IS CROUCHING at the door; and its desire is for you, but you must master it." **Genesis 4:7***

SIN HAS A VOICE, and it's a mean voice, and IT IS EVIL, and it's always nasty to those who are born from His Love and in His Righteousness. SIN even sounds like us. *Sin is the critical, selfish, judgmental, entitled voice that displays tantrums inside our heads.* This sin was given to us at birth by Adam and we are to no longer listen to this DEAD VOICE.

*"FOR SIN, taking an opportunity through the commandment, DECEIVED ME and through it killed me. " **Romans 7:11***

Sin's voice tries to SOUND EXACTLY LIKE OUR VOICE, and if we allow it, *sin and evil can influence our actions* by masquerading AS OUR VOICE within our heads. Those IN CHRIST can't be fooled.

*"Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. YOUR ADVERSARY, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, SEEKING SOMEONE TO DEVOUR." **1 Peter 5:8***

What's frightening is that most people don't even realize that SIN IS THE VOICE TALKING in their heads. The critical negative lustful voice IS NOT our voice, but it is made TO SOUND LIKE US. Sin's voice has never been us, and it will never be us. WE LISTEN TO GRACE ONLY!

*"SET YOUR MIND ON THE THINGS ABOVE (with Christ in Heaven), not on the things that are on earth." **Colossians 3:2***

Sin is a copycat liar. *Sin is an unwelcomed parasite and intruder, a trespasser that HAS BEEN put down by the Blood of Jesus.*

*"You are of YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, and you want to DO THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever HE SPEAKS A LIE, he speaks from his OWN NATURE, for he is a liar and the FATHER OF LIES." **John 8:44***



However, if allowed to dwell within our hearts by thriving in our minds, sin will masquerade itself as us and will even convince us that it is us and get us to hurt ourselves and others.

*"For what I am doing, I do not understand; for I am not practicing what I would like to do, but I am doing the very thing I hate. But if I do the very thing I do not want to do, I agree with the Law, confessing that the Law is good. So now, no longer am I the one doing it, BUT SIN THAT DWELLS WITH ME. For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, IN MY FLESH; for the willing is present in me, but the doing of the good is not. For the good that I want, I do not do, but I PRACTICE THE VERY EVIL that I do not want. But if I am doing the very thing I do not want, I AM NO LONGER THE ONE DOING IT, but SIN WHICH DWELLS IN ME... Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death? Thanks be to God THROUGH JESUS CHRIST our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself WITH MY MIND am serving the law of God, but on the other, WITH MY FLESH the law of SIN. **Romans 7:15-20, 24-25***

Believers IN CHRIST know SIN'S UGLY VOICE, and we know sin is not our voice because we are convinced that we are DEAD to sin.

*"No wonder, for even satan DISGUISES HIMSELF AS AN ANGEL OF LIGHT. Therefore it is not surprising if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness, whose end will be according to their deeds." **2 Corinthians 11:14-15***

The "Flesh" represents ALL the ways of man; *man in all his wisdom, talents, intelligence, attributes, advantages, systems, methods*, and at the end of the day, its all evil. The Flesh represents man's collective cultures, principles, values, and intents, essentially "man's ways."

*"For the mind set on the FLESH IS DEATH, but the MIND SET on the Spirit is LIFE AND PEACE," **Romans 8:6***

The Flesh and the World are the same things, *both representing the strengths of man* (his meager talents, intelligence, physical strength, etc.). The Flesh is also *the hardware and the software for our human experience*. Our Flesh is programmed to seek for itself alone.

*"Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and HUMBLE IN HEART, and you will FIND REST FOR YOUR SOULS." **Matthew 11:29***

The devil uses the weaknesses of the Flesh to attempt to overthrow us in order to hijack our minds and take over our hearts. He'll use the culture and *the wisdom of man combined with his lies about our acceptance and rejection*. GRACE has stopped him in his tracks.

*"so that HE MAY ESTABLISH YOUR HEARTS without blame IN HOLINESS before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints." **James 1:21***

Satan attacks our minds because he *WANTS ACCESS TO OUR HEARTS* in order to destroy us and others. Satan's only access to our hearts is by trespassing *IN OUR MINDS*. Satan and his lying voice do not belong in US. Grace has ended satan's access to us because the *FLESH IS DEAD*. Jesus did it all!

*"But I say, WALK BY THE SPIRIT, and you will not carry out the DESIRE OF THE FLESH."*  
**Galatians 5:16**

All sins are lies, and all lies are distortions designed to attack us through our minds. There is no truth in lies, and lies are meant to hurt, harm, destroy, and actually cause death. Lies can only exist in our minds if we allow them to.

*"That which is BORN OF FLESH IS FLESH, and that which is BORN OF THE SPIRIT IS SPIRIT"* **John 3:6**

Where does emotional pain and discomfort exist? *IN OUR MINDS*, if we allow it. Where do worry, anxiety, and depression reside? *IN OUR MINDS*, if we allow it. *BECAUSE OF GRACE, WE NOW HAVE A SAY IN OUR OWN MINDS*. Because of Jesus, through Grace, we now have a choice to deny *SELF*, and to follow Christ.

*"in whose case THE GOD OF THIS WORLD has blinded THE MINDS of the unbelieving so that they MIGHT NOT SEE the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God."* **2 Corinthians 4:4**

Where do *PAIN* and *DISCOMFORT* come from? Where do they reside inside us? Again, they come from *LIES* but are stored unsafely *IN OUR MINDS*, masquerading as truth, *IF WE ALLOW IT*.

*"But I am afraid that, as the SERPENT DECEIVED EVE by his craftiness, YOUR MINDS will be led astray from the simplicity and purity of devotion to Christ."* **2 Corinthians 11:3**

So how do we stop the *PAIN* and *DISCOMFORT* from *CONTINUALLY* influencing us in *OUR MIND*, causing more pain and discomfort? *GRACE AND TRUTH, our only antidote!*

*"We are DESTROYING SPECULATIONS, and every lofty thing raised up AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, and we are taking every thought captive to the OBEDIENCE of Christ,"*  
**2 Corinthians 10:5**

*PAIN* and *DISCOMFORT* are *STORED* in our minds *in the form of lies, deception, accusations, and programming* *IF WE ALLOW IT*. *Rejection and abandonment are lies and very deceptive, and they are traditional entry points (through our minds) of the enemy*. Believers, through Grace, have everything we need to *IGNORE* every *LIE*. We are dead to lies.

*"and keep a good conscience so that in the thing IN WHICH YOU ARE SLANDERED, those who revile your good behavior in Christ WILL BE PUT TO SHAME" 1 Peter 3:16*

Emotional pain and discomfort are not physical, meaning we can't see or touch them, but they are real nonetheless, very real. And, *lies that become emotional pain and discomfort are stored in our minds as truth, which is why they cause pain after the fact. But they are lies and they have no truth*, and because THEY ARE DEAD, we DON'T HAVE TO LISTEN!

*"Now may the God who gives perseverance and encouragement grant you to BE OF THE SAME MIND with one another according to Christ Jesus," Romans 15:5*

Emotional pain and discomfort realized in our minds are real, and it hurts for real. But does it really exist? *Do we have to accept it?* Do we have a say in the matter, or are we stuck and forced to take the STORED lies (uninvited parasites) that display themselves as emotional pain and discomfort?

*"but just as WE HAVE BEEN APPROVED BY GOD to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not as pleasing men, but GOD WHO EXAMINES OUR HEARTS." 1 Thessalonians 2:4*

Past trauma is real too, and it can still hurt years and decades later, even getting worse over time. But since the *emotional pain and discomfort are stored as lies in our mind*, we have some say in the matter! *We can evict the intruders!* YES, WE CAN REMOVE THE PARASITES, AND WE SHALL!

*"fixing our eyes on Jesus, THE AUTHOR AND PERFECTOR OF OUR FAITH, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, DESPISING THE SHAME, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God." Hebrews 12:2*

"Our Mind" is the 3.5 inches between our ears. From experience, we realize *that the small space between our ears* can store a lot of EMOTIONAL PAIN AND DISCOMFORT from our common enemy if we allow it. But, we have a choice, so start evicting at will!

*"and hope does not disappoint, because THE LOVE OF GOD HAS BEEN POURED OUT WITHIN OUR HEARTS through the Holy Spirit who was given to us." Romans 5:5*

Come to think of it, how can emotional pain and discomfort exist in our minds? Seriously, how is that even possible? We are the keepers of our own minds, and we have a say IN CHRIST.

*"And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will GUARD YOUR HEARTS AND YOUR MINDS in Christ Jesus." Philippians 4:7*

We'll get to the answers to these questions and many more. But for now, let's focus on learning more about ourselves. Although we know ALL OUR PAIN AND DISCOMFORT resides in our mind, the question is, *is there something we can do about it?* Like, stop it altogether?

*"See to it that NO ONE TAKES YOU CAPTIVE through philosophy and EMPTY DECEPTION, according to THE TRADITION OF MEN, according to the elementary PRINCIPLES OF THIS WORLD, rather than according to Christ." **Colossians 2:8***

What if the PAIN and DISCOMFORT are not real entirely? What if we can stop the hurt and eliminate the pain, *regardless of our current status or OUR PAST EXPERIENCES?*

*"For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he will instruct Him? But WE HAVE THE MIND OF CHRIST." **1 Corinthians 2:16***

Our mind is JUST A DATABASE, A PROGRAM, and we are the programmer if we want the job.

*"But prove yourselves DOERS OF THE WORD, and NOT MERELY HEARERS who delude themselves." **James 1:22***

Our mind is a memory software program that runs on an operating system housed in our brain. Our brain is in our body. Our minds store all kinds of information, both good and bad and we are the gatekeepers.

*"If anyone thinks himself to be religious, and yet does not bridle his tongue BUT DECEIVES HIS OWN HEART, this man's religion is worthless. **James 1:26***

Our minds keep what we feed it and then stores it, and our brains can only do what the software tells it to do. *Is it time to change out our old software?* We say, "YES!", and it's time to let the Grace of God be our new program and programmer!

*"And He said to him, "You shall love the Lord your God WITH ALL YOUR HEART, and with all YOUR SOUL, and with all your MIND." **Matthew 22:37***

In other words, we have some say in the matter, and our say is to be found IN CHRIST by Grace! Now you know why I read, study, and soak in the Bible, the Word of God. I believe it has transformed me from the inside out and will continue to do so for all of eternity.

In RIGHT BELIEVING we've explored the crucial alignment of OUR BELIEFS with THE TRUTH OF GOD'S WORD, setting a firm foundation for our identity IN CHRIST. This journey through the landscapes of our convictions paves the way for the next phase, RIGHT STANDING, where HIS TRUTH translates into living IN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS GIFTED TO US THROUGH CHRIST.

As we transition to the next Chapter, we carry forward the understanding that RIGHT BELIEVING is not an end but a gateway to experiencing THE FULLNESS OF HIS LIFE IN CHRIST. Chapter 4 will deepen our appreciation of THIS GIFT of righteousness, emphasizing how it empowers us to live victoriously IN CHRIST. Every Scripture builds upon THE CORNERSTONE of Jesus, aiming only to glorify God, as we are baptized into the death of the old Adam and MADE ALIVE IN IN CHRIST BY GRACE, where our every thought, word, and deed reflects HIS GLORY because HE REIGNS SUPREME UPON OUR HEARTS—Praise God!

*Closing Prayer: Lord Jesus, thank You for the journey through RIGHT BELIEVING. Your Word has challenged and changed my perspectives, grounding me in the truth of Your Word. Help me to carry YOUR TRUTH into my everyday life, influencing how I live, act, and interact with others. May the seeds of RIGHT BELIEVING bear fruit in my life, leading to transformation into your likeness with YOUR empowerment to disciple others. I thank You for the work You're doing in me, making me more like Jesus every day—ALL FOR YOUR GLORY and the expansion of YOUR KINGDOM, IN Jesus' name, I pray, Amen.*

---

## CHAPTER 4 - RIGHT STANDING

*Opening Prayer: God and Father of my Lord Jesus Christ, I MUST BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT! I come before You acknowledging my need for understanding of my position IN CHRIST, in Your Kingdom. I don't deserve anything, and I RECEIVE it all by Grace. Cleanse me from ALL arrogance, pride, ego, self-righteousness, and legalism. Illuminate my mind and heart with THE TRUTH. Reveal the truth of my righteousness IN CHRIST through FAITH, the righteousness of God as a gift of Your Grace. Lead me into a deeper knowledge, appreciation, and EXPERIENCE of Your BEAUTIFUL GRACE that justifies me, making me HOLY and RIGHT before You. Teach me, Holy Spirit, the significance of YOUR GIFT OF GRACE that I might live in the freedom and confidence YOU bring, embodying the righteousness of Christ in everything I do. In Jesus' name, I pray, AMEN!*

Chapter 4 dives into “the believer's” POSITION OF RIGHTEOUSNESS **IN CHRIST**. I clarify that our standing before God is not based on our performance but on Christ's finished work on the cross. This Chapter is foundational for understanding our identity IN CHRIST—WE ARE SECURE, LOVED, and ACCEPTED BY GRACE.

In Chapter 4, I encourage EVERYONE to FULLY embrace their new identity IN CHRIST. I encourage FOLLOWERS to live from a place of VICTORY AND PEACE, knowing we are righteous in God's sight—**RIGHT NOW** and forever. This understanding is crucial for Spiritual Formation and fruitful discipleship, as it shifts the focus from striving for acceptance to living out of the acceptance ALREADY GIVEN by God through Christ.

Chapter 4's repeated soaking of the Grace Scriptures pointing to the truth of our righteousness IN CHRIST serves to solidify OUR IDENTITY as GOD'S BELOVED, already justified by faith—Jesus' FAITH. This repeated SPIRITUAL FEAST helps us to internalize and live out the reality of our unshakeable standing before God—by Grace.

We are IN CHRIST! We ARE IN the Heart of God **RIGHT NOW**, fully empowered by His GRACE, and fully supplied **IN CHRIST**, FOREVER! His ONE ACT OF OBEDIENCE DID ALL THE WORK, and we are to RECEIVE THE GIFT.

*IN CHRIST...*

- *God is our Father.*
- *We are Children of God.*
- *Grace is our Supply.*
- *We abide in His presence continually.*
- *His OBEDIENCE DID EVERYTHING.*

As believers, we LEARN TO LIVE **FROM VICTORY IN CHRIST** by GRACE. Jesus, the smartest man to ever live, IS OUR RABBI. HE IS OUR TEACHER!

As FOLLOWERS of CHRIST, we are becoming AWARE (experiential) of our "*blessed state*" IN CHRIST (*PEACE* with God) because of the absolute GOODNESS of God by Grace! And, there is a good reason for our AWARENESS.

*"Therefore, HAVING BEEN justified BY FAITH, WE HAVE PEACE WITH GOD through our LORD JESUS CHRIST, through whom also we have obtained our introduction BY FAITH into this GRACE in which we stand; and we exult in hope of the GLORY OF GOD." Romans 5:1-2*

Let's conclude, once and for all, that we are much better off IN CHRIST, and as such, we intend to LIVE HIS LIFE of authentic and contagious incomprehensible JOY! Let's determine that in our hearts right now, to LIVE FOR HIM THROUGH HIS JOY OF HIS OBEDIENCE!

*"For whatever is born of God OVERCOMES THE WORLD; and this is THE VICTORY that has overcome the world—OUR FAITH. Who is the one WHO OVERCOMES THE WORLD, but HE WHO BELIEVES that Jesus is the Son of God?" 1 John 5:4-5*

We can see clearly through God's Grace! By Grace we have God's Wisdom and Favor, too! It is all a GIFT TO HIS CHOSEN CHILDREN. RECEIVE IT BY GRACE!

*"and hope does not disappoint, because the LOVE OF GOD HAS BEEN POURED OUT (past tense) WITHIN OUR HEARTS through the Holy Spirit who WAS GIVEN to us (past tense)."*

**Romans 5:5**

Additionally, by His Grace, we become thankful, grateful, and STRIKENLY AWARE of our NEW JOY IN CHRIST as OVERCOMERS. It is HIS JOY WE RECEIVE!

*"You are from God, little children, and HAVE OVERCOME THEM; because GREATER IS HE WHO IS IN YOU than he who is in the world." 1 John 4:4*

Because of HIS GRACE, be prepared to be SHOCKED, even SHAKEN but in a good way. What we can't do, Jesus did and is working in us and through us, by God's Grace. We have been redeemed, and now He is RESTORING US.

*"the one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has sinned from the beginning. The SON of GOD appeared for this purpose, TO DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL" 1 John 3:8*

Rest assured, apart from us Jesus destroyed the works of the devil, and by Grace Jesus has redeemed and restored us IN CHRIST. HE WAS OBEDIENT, ALREADY. That means we should be asking for more Grace... So let the transformation of our hearts and minds begin with Grace, in Jesus' name!

*"By this, love is perfected WITH US, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment; because AS HE IS, so also ARE WE in this world." 1 John 4:17*

BRACE YOURSELF FOR A HUGE AWAKENING; GRACE IS LIBERATING, AND IT WILL NEVER FADE.

*"For I KNOW THE PLANS I HAVE FOR YOU,' declares the Lord, 'PLANS FOR WELFARE and not for calamity to give you A FUTURE AND A HOPE." Jeremiah 29:11*

You are about to hear some excellent news so REJOICE! Unfortunately, for some of us, it's going to be HARD TO BELIEVE. Some of us are FILLED WITH UNBELIEF. But please, hang in there and stay with me until the end. Pray that God will remove and destroy ALL UNBELIEF, DOUBT, and LACK. Pray He will remove your understanding of everything and replace it with HIS.

*"O Lord, You are my God; I WILL EXALT YOU, I will give thanks to Your name; For You have worked wonders, plans formed long ago, with perfect faithfulness." Isaiah 25:1*

Remember who we are talking about when we mention God, our Heavenly Father. He's the God of the ENTIRE UNIVERSE. He's SO BIG, AND HE ADORES US, AND HE WANTS TO SHOW IT OFF!

*"But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted on better promises." **Hebrews 8:6***

Therefore, I ask you to stick with me and PERSEVERE no matter what. Hang in there. I promise the "hard things" will make sense soon enough.

*"For while we were still helpless, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly (everyone is ungodly). For one will hardly die for a righteous man; though perhaps for the good man someone would dare even to die. But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that WHILE WE WERE YET SINNERS, Christ DIED for us (past tense)." **Romans 5:6-8***

Be willing to explore the *Word of God* in a whole new way. We'll be looking into the Word, digging deeply, layer by layer, BY HIS GRACE. Let the Holy Spirit TEACH YOU EVERYTHING ABOUT JESUS—the WAY, the TRUTH, and the LIFE.

*"but just as it is written, "Things which eye has not seen and ear has not heard, And which HAVE NOT entered the heart of man, All that God HAS PREPARED for those who love Him." 1 **Corinthians 2:9***

In the shadow of humanity's fall through Adam's **DISOBEDIENCE**, the **OBEDIENCE** of Jesus Christ emerges as the single most transformative act in history. Jesus' **OBEDIENCE** illuminates OUR path from condemnation to **REDEMPTION**, a testament to HIS **POWER OF HUMILITY** and **SUBMISSION TO THE WILL OF GOD**.

Adam's rebellion cast a long, dark shadow over creation, severing the intimate fellowship once shared with our Heavenly Father, the Creator, and plunging ALL generations into a chasm of sin and separation. In stark contrast, Jesus' **PERFECT OBEDIENCE**, culminating in the sacrifice of the cross, bridged this chasm, restoring what was lost and inaugurating a new era of Grace and Righteousness for all who would **BELIEVE**. I call us **FOLLOWERS, APPRENTICES OF JESUS CHRIST**.

*"But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from the wrath of God through Him. For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. And not only this, but we also exult in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now **RECEIVED** the reconciliation. Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned— for until the Law*



*sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many. The gift is not like that which came through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgment arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift arose from many transgressions resulting in justification. For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who RECEIVE the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disOBEDIENCE the many were made sinners, even so through the OBEDIENCE of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." **Romans 5:8-21***

The magnitude of Jesus' OBEDIENCE cannot be overstated. It's not merely an act of historical significance; it's the pivot on which the story of Salvation turns. Through HIS OBEDIENCE, Jesus became **THE SOURCE** of ETERNAL SALVATION FOR ALL WHO OBEY AND FOLLOW HIM, embodying the OBEDIENCE that leads to righteousness.

*"just as He says also in another passage, "You are a priest forever According to the order of Melchizedek." In the days of His flesh, He offered up both prayers and supplications with loud crying and tears to the One able to save Him from death, and He was heard because of His piety. Although He was a Son, He learned OBEDIENCE from the things which He suffered. And having been made perfect, He became to all those who obey Him the source of eternal salvation, being designated by God as a high priest according to the order of Melchizedek. Concerning him we have much to say, and it is hard to explain, since you have become dull of hearing. For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need again for someone to teach you the elementary principles of the oracles of God, and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is not accustomed to the word of righteousness, for he is an infant. But solid food is for the mature, who because of practice have their senses trained to discern good and evil." **Hebrews 5:6-14***

This profound truth underscores the importance of surrendering to God's will, surrendering to Jesus' OBEDIENCE, and recognizing that apart from Christ, we can do nothing. IN HIM, however, we are invited into a life of OBEDIENCE that mirrors His own—a life that is not burdensome but liberating, marked by the joy of walking in the fullness of God's plans and purposes BY GRACE.

*"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh, for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses. We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the OBEDIENCE of Christ, and we are ready to punish all disOBEDIENCE, whenever your OBEDIENCE is complete." 2 Corinthians 10:3-6*

As we dig deep into this Chapter, let us hold fast to the understanding that our OBEDIENCE is rooted in Grace, empowered by the Holy Spirit, and fueled by love for the One who first loved us. It is an OBEDIENCE that transcends mere duty, blossoming into a vibrant, life-giving relationship with our Heavenly Father.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, WILL HIMSELF perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you." 1 Peter 5:10*

In our journey of faith, let us aspire to embody the OBEDIENCE of Christ by Grace, allowing HIS LIFE to flow through us in every thought, word, and deed. In doing so, we participate in the divine dance of HIS LOVE AND REDEMPTION, contributing to the RESTORATION of all things IN CHRIST under the LORDSHIP of our Master, Jesus Christ. May our lives be a tribute to HIS OBEDIENCE, a reflection of His Grace, and a testament to the transformative power of living in surrender to the will of the Father.

In our own strength, OBEDIENCE to God is an unreachable summit. We are inherently incapable of fulfilling God's commands of our own volition. Our efforts, devoid of DIVINE INTERVENTION, are destined to falter. It is not through our OBEDIENCE, but through Christ's, that we find the path to Righteousness. Jesus, by His Grace, accomplished IN US what we could never achieve on our own.

Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, embeds HIS OBEDIENCE within us, molding our hearts and actions to align with HIS PERFECT WILL TO GLORIFY OUR FATHER. Through His indwelling Spirit, we are transformed, not by our might, but by the power of HIS enduring OBEDIENCE. We did not create ourselves, nor can we redeem ourselves; it is solely by Jesus' OBEDIENCE, His life within us, that we are made whole and able to walk in true OBEDIENCE to God.

*"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh, for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses. We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the OBEDIENCE of Christ, and we are ready to punish all disOBEDIENCE, whenever your OBEDIENCE is complete." 2 Corinthians 10:3-6*

Heavenly Father, in the precious name of Jesus Christ, Your Son, our Lord, Master, and Savior, we come before You with hearts open and spirits yearning for Your Grace to RECEIVE YOUR FULL HUMILITY and OBEDIENCE. Teach us how to walk in YOUR HUMILITY and

OBEDIENCE. We acknowledge, Lord, our deep need for REPENTANCE, recognizing that apart from You, we can do nothing. In YOUR HUMILITY, we confess our sins, shortcomings, and all-too-frequent failures to live according to Your HOLINESS. We lay down our pride, self-reliance, and **DISOBEDIENCE** at the foot of Your cross, seeking Your forgiveness and the transformative power of Your love by Grace.

Lord, we earnestly pray for the Baptism of the Holy Spirit to wash over us and through us, to cleanse us, and to fill us with the FULLNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST. May Your Spirit AWAKEN WITHIN US a profound understanding of the depth of Your Grace, the boundlessness of Your love, and the height of YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS IN YOUR OBEDIENCE. We RECEIVE YOUR OBEDIENCE BY FAITH. Grant us, Father, the HUMILITY OF CHRIST, that we might walk in OBEDIENCE BY YOUR GRACE, not as a burden, but as the joyous expression of our love for You.

Implant within us Jesus' OBEDIENT HEART that we may serve You faithfully, with eyes fixed on Your Kingdom and hearts aligned with YOUR WILL. We have nothing in and of ourselves to offer, and we are 110% dependent upon your Grace for any and all OBEDIENCE.

Pour out Your Spirit upon us and within us, Your children, that we might experience YOUR Grace Awakening that transforms us from the inside out. Fill us with the FULL LIFE OF CHRIST, that HIS LIGHT OF MERCY might shine through us, dispelling darkness and drawing others to the saving knowledge of Jesus BY GRACE. Empower us, Lord, to embody YOUR HUMILITY, OBEDIENCE, and LIFE in all we do so that the world may see and GLORIFY OUR FATHER IN HEAVEN!

We pray for ALL THE SAINTS and the entire BODY OF CHRIST, HIS BRIDE, that together we may grow in unity and love, bearing witness to the truth of the Gospel. Strengthen us to be disciple-makers, equipped and willing to spread the GOOD NEWS of Jesus Christ to every corner of the earth. May Your Grace AWAKEN IN US be a relentless passion to pursue You, to know You more deeply, and to reflect Your love more fully.

In Jesus' name, we pray, confident in the promise that You are with us always, to the very end of the age. Amen.

## *God's Way of Grace*

Our mission is to live in and from the HEART OF GOD, from His nature, and see *His life of Grace and Truth* in our everyday lives.

*"Your eyes have seen my unformed substance; And in Your book were all written The days that were ordained for me, When as yet there was not one of them." Psalms 139:16*

Let's experientially come to know the God of GRACE as our Father, co-heirs with Jesus; we'll come to know The Father's ways and His nature! Let Jesus teach us how to live in His Kingdom on Earth—as it is in Heaven.

*"He who overcomes will thus be clothed in white garments, and I will not erase his name from the Book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels."*

**Revelation 3:5**

Most importantly, let's EXPERIENCE His incredible love for us and the fact that we already HAVE EVERYTHING IN CHRIST! By Grace, pray and ask God to teach us what "EVERYTHING IN CHRIST" MEANS! Ask to EXPERIENCE IT TOO.

*"Much more than, HAVING NOW BEEN JUSTIFIED by His blood (past tense), we shall be saved from the wrath of God through Him (this is Jesus' doing, not of ourselves). For if WHILE WE WERE ENEMIES WE WERE RECONCILED TO GOD (past tense) through the death of His Son (past tense), much more, HAVING BEEN RECONCILED (past tense), WE SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE (certain fact, present and future tense, meaning there's no doubt EVER)."*

**Romans 5:9-10**

Let's become aware and truly awakened to OUR IDENTITY IN CHRIST, our position through GRACE.

*"Have this attitude (deep understanding from an encounter with God) in yourselves which was also IN CHRIST Jesus," **Philippians 2:5***

Let's become more aware experientially of our present and future BLESSINGS, let it be mind-blowing.

*"For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands, a mere copy of the true one, but into heaven itself, now to appear IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD FOR US; (Jesus is there right now, with the Father, appearing on our behalf ALWAYS!)." **Hebrews 9:24***

Let's discover that our VICTORY IS RIGGED in our favor. We can't lose because "judgment" for BELIEVERS is over, DONE, and our outcome is certain IN CHRIST. SO REJOICE! As such, we are now free to become FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST.

*"For whatever is born of God overcomes the world; and THIS IS THE VICTORY that has overcome the world—OUR FAITH." **1 John 5:4***

Let the "lights" begin to come on, and you will start to see everything clearly as *they really are*—IN THE GRACE SPACE! The "Grace Space" is unceasing and unbroken communion and

KOINONIA FELLOWSHIP with Jesus, where we CONTEND FOR EACH OTHER! Some of us will experience true freedom IN CHRIST for the first time EVER.

*"but thanks be to God, who gives us the VICTORY through our Lord Jesus Christ." 1  
Corinthians 15:57*

We are fighting **FROM** VICTORY, not fighting FOR IT. *WE ALREADY HAVE EVERYTHING IN CHRIST!*

*"fixing our eyes on Jesus, THE AUTHOR AND PERFECTER OF OUR FAITH, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, DESPISING THE SHAME, and HAS SAT DOWN at the right hand of the throne of God (past tense)." Hebrews 12:2*

*Our position is "IN VICTORY, IN CHRIST!"*

*"Beloved, I pray that IN ALL RESPECTS you may PROSPER and be in good health, just as your SOUL PROSPERS." 3 John 1:2*

Realizing the battle is won and the fight is over is very cool, very cool indeed. But there's more. Let's come to know that we've been called to WALK IN VICTORY to demonstrate God's GOODNESS AND GLORY! It's our job, calling, and privilege so that the world can SEE HIS GOODNESS IN US and THROUGH US—ALL BY GRACE!

*"And THIS IS LOVE, that WE WALK according to His commandments. This is the commandment, just as you have heard from the beginning, that YOU SHOULD WALK IN IT" 2  
John 1:6*

VICTORY is our LOCATION also, and we're there NOW! We live IN VICTORY. That is where we reside, permanently.

*"But thanks be to God, who always leads us IN TRIUMPH IN CHRIST, and manifests through us the sweet aroma of the KNOWLEDGE OF HIM (experiential) in every place." 2 Corinthians  
2:14*

Let's discover how Jesus has already done everything for us, or better yet, how Jesus already DID IT ALL, our part is to BELIEVE and RECEIVE with a thankful humble heart, and then FOLLOW HIM. Following Him means practicing THE WAY OF CHRIST, letting Him EMPOWER US, AND TEACH US to live **in and from** HIS KINGDOM OF LOVE.

*"But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did THE GRACE OF GOD and the gift by THE GRACE OF ONE MAN, Jesus Christ, abound TO THE MANY." **Romans 5:16***

If we are "SAVED" and BORN AGAIN as the Bible declares, then we are AS RIGHTEOUS RIGHT NOW as we'll ever be. And, we are as forgiven now as we ever will be, which is complete IN CHRIST!

*"and YOU WILL BE BLESSED, since they do not have the means to repay you; for you will be REPAID AT THE RESURRECTION OF THE RIGHTEOUS." **Luke 14:14***

There was only one crucifixion, there will only be one resurrection. Jesus died on the cross one time, 2,000 years ago. He is not going to die again, ever!

*"Take MY YOKE UPON YOU and learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and YOU WILL FIND REST for your souls." **Matthew 11:29***

Jesus' one time on the Cross was more than enough, and HE DID IT ALL and ATONED FOR ALL SINS FOREVER. Meaning that Jesus' work is COMPLETED and He's now at rest at the right hand of God! We have been SAVED BY GRACE!

*"For THE ONE WHO HAS ENTERED HIS REST has HIMSELF ALSO RESTED from his works, AS GOD DID FROM HIS" **Hebrews 4:10***

## ***You Are the Righteousness of God IN CHRIST!***

*"For if by the transgression of the one, DEATH REIGNED through the one (Adam), much more those WHO RECEIVE THE ABUNDANCE OF GRACE (US) and the GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS (US) WILL REIGN IN LIFE THROUGH THE ONE, Jesus Christ." **Romans 5:17***

Did you know the Bible declares that we are AS RIGHTEOUS AS JESUS? Yes, it is true! Hard to believe for some, but true! This very minute, because of Grace, everyone is AS RIGHTEOUS AS JESUS. HE DID ALL THE WORK, AND OUR POSITION IS FULL SALVATION BY GRACE **IN CHRIST**.

*"So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through ONE ACT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS there resulted justification of LIFE TO ALL MEN. For as through the one man's disOBEDIENCE the many were made sinners, even so THROUGH THE OBEDIENCE OF THE ONE THE MANY WILL BE MADE RIGHTEOUS." **Romans 5:18-19***

According to the Bible, there is only ONE SALVATION, and believers already have the Father's Salvation as a free gift, and it's A COMPLETE SALVATION.

Jesus already did the one act of OBEDIENCE, and therefore we were ALL justified—FOREVER. Jesus' work on the cross is done, it's over, and His part is done, FOREVER, and our part is to BELIEVE and to walk in His truth AND TO FOLLOW HIM because HE has already done it!

### *It is FINISHED IN CHRIST!*

The Holy Scriptures state that regarding sin and righteousness, it's DONE, OVER, and FINISHED.

*"Therefore when Jesus had RECEIVED the sour wine, He said, "IT IS FINISHED!" And He bowed His head and gave up His spirit." **John 19:30***

Jesus finished His work on the Cross and MADE US righteous and Holy (past tense). Therefore, in regards to "sin and death," it's over. Jesus is finished with SIN and DEATH and has nothing more to do with them.

*"But to which of the angels has He ever said, "SIT at My right hand, Until I make Your enemies A footstool for Your feet?" **Hebrews 1:13***

When Jesus comes back, He's coming to get His Bride, and she's already clean and prepared; He did His part and she has no spot or wrinkle, and she's now AT REST, fully equipped and awaiting the Bridegroom's arrival.

*"Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and HIS BRIDE has made herself ready." **Revelation 19:7***

There's no final "cleansing" scheduled in the future. We either RECEIVE Salvation by faith (Grace) as a free gift, or WE REJECT IT. Wavering and vacillating about our position IN CHRIST is choosing "doubt and unbelief." We don't recommend anyone stand in unbelief and overlook God's gift of Grace.

*"The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; BUT WHERE SIN INCREASED, GRACE ABOUNDED EVEN MORE," **Romans 5:20***

According to the Word of God, we are as SAVED now as we'll ever be.

*"so that, AS SIN REIGNED IN DEATH, EVEN SO, GRACE WOULD REIGN THROUGH RIGHTEOUSNESS TO ETERNAL LIFE through Jesus Christ our Lord." **Romans 5:21***

Jesus DID EVERYTHING. Our part is to BELIEVE and RECEIVE and look entirely to Jesus as our supply for everything. When we do, God gets the glory, *and He loves watching us enjoy His gift of Grace.*

*"Or do you not know that all of us WHO HAVE BEEN baptized into Christ Jesus (past tense) HAVE BEEN baptized into His death (past tense)? Therefore WE HAVE BEEN buried with Him through baptism into death (past tense), so that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father (past tense), so WE TOO might walk in NEWNESS OF LIFE (present and future tense)" Romans 6:3-4*

By HIS GRACE WE CAN discover and experience zillions of amazing things about *the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS of God*, all of which we get as "BELIEVERS" IN CHRIST.

*At the same time*, as we discover all these unlimited gifts and treasures IN CHRIST, we also find out what is required of us, which is, ONLY BELIEVE and RECEIVE! When we do, we become FOLLOWERS of Christ. As we FOLLOW HIM, the Father sends the Holy Spirit by Grace to transform us into the image of His Son. The Holy Spirit does the work of the Father IN US, and THROUGH US, by Grace.

*"For if WE HAVE BECOME united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly WE SHALL ALSO be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this (experientially), that our old self WAS crucified with Him (past tense), in order that our body of sin might be done away with (past tense), so that WE WOULD NO LONGER BE slaves to sin; for HE WHO HAS DIED is freed from sin (past and present tense). Now if WE HAVE DIED with Christ (past tense), we believe that WE SHALL also live with Him (present and future tense)," Romans 6:5-8*

## ***Grace GIVES and SUPPLIES and Never Demands***

God always "gives and supplies," it's His nature. His Word declares He's already given us everything through His Son by Grace. The question is, "do we believe Jesus did enough for us, or do we need to add to His Grace and make up for Jesus' lack?" Sounds silly doesn't it?

God created us to RECEIVE His gifts and to enjoy them. God is our Father, and as such, He loves us. As our Dad, He is not looking for anything FROM us, but He has given everything TO us, even though we don't deserve it! For extra measure, go study the Parable of the Prodigal Son! Look at both of the sons in order to SEE THE GOODNESS OF GOD IN THE FATHER!

God loves to shower us with His love and affection as our Father! He gave us Jesus! We need nothing more!



*"knowing that Christ, HAVING BEEN RAISED from the dead (past tense), is never to die again (future tense); death no longer is master over Him (past and present tense). For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all (past tense); but the life that He lives, He lives to God (present and future tense). Even so consider yourselves to be dead to sin, BUT ALIVE to God in Christ Jesus (present and future tense)." **Romans 6:9-11***

Understand and KNOW experientially the nature of God, which is "Grace." Know "Grace," and then you will know God's nature. The same is true for the Son of the Father. Through Grace, we find out just how much God loves us, and that He wants nothing from us, and He's not even mad at us, just the opposite!

Know that God's wrath for HUMANITY'S rebellion and **DISOBEDIENCE** has been satisfied and covered by the Blood of Christ, and all our past/present/future sins and failures and debts have been paid (past tense) too. Our TOTAL DEBT HAS BEEN FULLY PAID in advance by Jesus. There is nothing left for us to cover.

*"GRACE and PEACE be multiplied to you in the knowledge (experiential) of God and of Jesus our Lord;" **2 Peter 1:2***

CONTINUOUSLY CONFESS THE ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD, and as you do, you'll come to REALIZE IT MORE AND MORE, by Grace. TRUTH IS TRUTH! You will become awakened to *the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD—AWAKENED TO HIS GRACE!* Do you realize what that means?

*"And my God will supply all your needs according to His riches in glory IN CHRIST Jesus." **Philippians 4:19***

You really need to find out just how good we have it under Grace. For example, did you know that *we are always in God's presence* by Grace? It is true, and you need to know it.

*"But now HAVING BEEN FREED from sin and enslaved to God, you derive your benefit, resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life. For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord." **Romans 6:22-23***

KNOW that God actually lives IN US and that we live in HIM too! And, this is happening right now, present tense, and nothing will stop it. It's permanent.

*"No one has seen God at any time; if we love one another, God abides in us, and His love is perfected in us... WHOEVER confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, GOD ABIDES IN HIM, and he in God. We have come to know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and the one who abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him" **1 John 4:12, 15-16***

Dare to experience God's Grace IN THE GRACE SPACE, **IN CHRIST**. YOU WILL KNOW His ABSOLUTE GOODNESS for yourself.

*"who are chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, BY THE SANCTIFYING WORK of the Spirit, to obey (RECEIVE by Faith) Jesus Christ and be sprinkled with His blood (cleansed by His blood and made righteous by faith): May GRACE and PEACE be yours in the FULLEST MEASURE." 1 Peter 1b-2*

**THE Grace Awakening** is the reality that we can ask for and RECEIVE unlimited Grace and actually live in God's eternal Peace in the here and now. It's God's nature to pour out His love, and He loves doing it! He does it by Grace, and we RECEIVE His love by Grace. Grace is a lot more important than most understand.

*"I do not ask on behalf of these alone, but for those also who believe in Me through their word; that they may all be one; even as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us, so that the world may believe that You sent Me. The glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, just as We are one; I in them and You in Me, that they may be perfected in unity, so that the world may know that You sent Me, and loved them, even as You have loved Me. Father, I desire that they also, whom You have given Me, be with Me where I am, so that they may see My glory which You have given Me, for You loved Me before the foundation of the world. "O righteous Father, although the world has not known You, yet I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me; and I have made Your name known to them, and will make it known, so that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them." John 17:20-26*

We know that **IN CHRIST**, we've been GIVEN POWER to co-labor with Him as His ambassadors as He empowers us to complete His Great Commission.

*"Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was IN CHRIST reconciling the world to Himself, not counting our trespasses against us and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." 2 Corinthians 5:18-21*

Become aware experientially of our complete PEACE IN CHRIST by humbling yourself, and experience His ABSOLUTE GOODNESS perpetually in the Grace Space! His ONE ACT OF OBEDIENCE PAVED **THE WAY**, so enjoy it!

*"To Titus, my true child in a common faith: GRACE and PEACE from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior." Titus 1:4*

## *Our Position IN CHRIST*

What God has already accomplished for US **IN** CHRIST is amazing. According to the Bible, our position is secured, we have VICTORY IN CHRIST for ALL ETERNITY! It is by HIS FAITHFULNESS and OBEDIENCE by GOD's GRACE WE ARE SAVED.

Our "position" is also our location. We have victory, live in victory, and reign from victory! That sounds awesome, doesn't it? But what does it mean?

It means that right now, this very moment, we are IN CHRIST eternally; we are complete, lacking nothing, TOTALLY SAVED. According to the Bible, we are REIGNING WITH CHRIST FROM VICTORY RIGHT NOW.

Victory IN CHRIST is our position and our LOCATION! We are SAVED AND KEPT BY GOD IN THE GRACE SPACE!

*"For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God;" **Ephesians 2:8***

The Word of God declares Jesus is seated on the *Throne of Grace* at the right hand of God our Father, and we are seated with Jesus, **reigning with Him** FROM His place of VICTORY.

*"but thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." **1 Corinthians 15:57***

Our position of VICTORY was provided to us by His Grace, which is *the finished work of Jesus Christ*. The "*finished work*" means that through the WORK of Jesus, we are SAVED COMPLETELY "IN CHRIST."

*"and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus," **Ephesians 2:6***

Being SAVED means we are actually IN CHRIST, right now, having already RECEIVED EVERYTHING from Jesus through Grace once and for all.

Hang in there with me. So far, what's being said is strong meat, on the verge of *radical*. So, let's go step-by-step and lay down a sturdy foundation to build.

If we believe the Bible, we also believe we are COMPLETELY SAVED in Christ, now and forever. Our Salvation, according to the Bible, is permanent and secure IN CHRIST, and it's not

based on or tied to our behavior. Our good behavior didn't save us, and our bad behavior can't undo our Salvation.

*"For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him." **John 3:17***

By Grace, we have SALVATION. In fact, by Grace, WE HAVE ALREADY RECEIVED GOD'S COMPLETE MERCY, and there is nothing more to do. Jesus, DID IT ALL!

*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God." **Colossians 3:1***

Grace is GOOD NEWS! We have ALREADY RECEIVED the complete SALVATION through Jesus (Grace).

*"For the Grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men," **Titus 2:11***

And, *get this about Grace...* In our time of greatest need, and *even before we know we need it*, God has already supplied it by Grace.

Here is the reality of our POSITION.... Our Father in Heaven has already provided EVERYTHING we would ever need as a free gift, and it's ours NOW IN CHRIST. So, let's share this good news so that others will RECEIVE it, too!

*"Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may RECEIVE mercy and find Grace to help in time of need." **Hebrews 4:16***

According to the Bible, by Grace, we are also MADE RIGHTEOUS IN CHRIST.

*"Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might BECOME THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST." **2 Corinthians 5:20-21***

Jesus, through GRACE, *on our behalf, made us righteous*. According to the Bible, *Grace is God's unmerited and unearned FAVOR*. We can't earn Grace, ever. But that is only the beginning of Grace because His Grace knows no limits.

*"For of His fullness we have all RECEIVED, and Grace upon Grace. For the Law was given through Moses; Grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ." **John 1:16-17***

The Bible also declares we, HIS RIGHTEOUS ONE, are called by His Grace, called into His Grace, and we are instructed/commanded to stand IN RIGHTEOUSNESS by His Grace. We are called and commissioned to BE HIS LOVE TO THE WORLD.

*"Stand firm therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness," **Ephesians 6:14***

According to the Word of God, our POSITION in GRACE is RIGHTEOUSNESS... we are RIGHTEOUS eternally through God's GRACE and not of ourselves. He keeps us by Grace!

*"But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you."  
**Matthew 6:33***

According to the Bible, we are to seek HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS while confessing our own failed attempt to live our life through SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS. God's promise is that WE ALL HAVE BEEN GIVEN UNLIMITED GRACE in righteousness, forever, which is way more than we will ever need.

*"being justified as a gift by His Grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus;" **Romans 3:24***

AND, remember, God's eternal GIFT of GRACE is found only IN CHRIST.

*"For as through the one man's disOBEDIENCE the many were made sinners, even so through the OBEDIENCE of the One the many will be made righteous." **Romans 5:19***

According to our Heavenly Father, our current position IN CHRIST is freely given to us if we accept and RECEIVE it. It's THE GRACE SPACE. This position costs us nothing, and it's free. WE ONLY NEED TO BELIEVE and RECEIVE.

*"for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation." **Romans 10:10***

Romans Chapter 8 clearly describes our CURRENT POSITION, *The Grace Space*. Basically, Romans Chapter 8 declares we are IN CHRIST and UNDER HIS GRACE, FOREVER, and HE DID ALL THE WORK!

*"And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn AMONG MANY BRETHREN; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified. [NOTE: All past*

*tense] What then shall we say to these things? IF GOD IS FOR US, WHO IS AGAINST US? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things? Who will bring a charge against God's elect? God is the one who justifies; who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, yes, rather who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us. Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Just as it is written, "For Your sake we are being put to death all day long; We were considered as sheep to be slaughtered." But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS our Lord." **Romans 8:28-38***

## *Already, Becoming the LOVE of God*

We are God's CHOSE FAMILY. God is our Father. We are His Children by His Will and His doing. We are made in the image and likeness of God, as such, we are also co-creators with God, invited to reflect His GOODNESS and GLORY. We were made to reflect His GOODNESS and GLORY. We are being TRANSFORMED by the Holy Spirit INTO THE IMAGE OF CHRIST.

*"Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." **Genesis 1:26***

"Already, becoming..." What does that mean?

*"even when we were dead in our transgressions, God made us alive together with Christ (by Grace you have been saved)" **Ephesians 2:5***

It means that we, all people, are already SAVED, but not all people BELIEVE and RECEIVE this as TRUTH.

*"For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God." **Ephesians 2:8***

WE ALL HAVE FULL SALVATION, given as a free gift of Grace, PAST TENSE. Yes, because of what Jesus ALREADY did on our behalf, we are ALL SAVED by Faith working through Love, HIS LOVE. It is finished, SALVATION has come. The question is, do you BELIEVE IT and RECEIVE IT? Do you walk in HIS TRUTH?

*"Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit." **Romans 8:1-4***

We have ALREADY been given Salvation, all of us. And, for those who are BORN AGAIN, we now have the LIFE of CHRIST, and we are continually being TRANSFORMED (becoming) into the image of God. His YOKE IS EASY AND HIS BURDON IS LIGHT.

*"I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me." **Galatians 2:20***

We have been given Jesus' very LIFE entirely. We have His full LIFE already.

*"And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified. What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us?" **Romans 8:28-31***

Yet, we still struggle with selfishness and sin, we all do. God HIMSELF is transforming us, and He has promised to transform us into His image by Grace. *Already, becoming.* We must TRUST that He will do it. We trust by Faith.

*"For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh,"*  
**Romans 8:3**

All our SINS ARE PUT AWAY WITH, CANCELLED, NAILED TO THE CROSS. What we could not do, GOD DID! Now, in LOVE, He is transforming us into His image of love.

*"And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect."*  
**Romans 12:2**

By God's Grace, we are being transformed into His image. NO WORK OR EFFORT ON OUR PART! Now that you are ALREADY saved, surrender yourself fully to the POTTER (you are the clay) and allow Him to transform you into His image! Surrender to the GRACE SPACE!

*"But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit." 2*

**Corinthians 3:18**

God's nature is found in order. God creates order out of chaos. God pulls raw material from chaos and gives it order (form and purpose) to bless His children and family. He pulled all of us out of disorder and out of disobedience and placed us INTO HIS BELOVED SON, IN CHRIST by Grace.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all Grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you." 1 Peter 5:10*

God, our Father, creates. We are made in His image and likeness. We are called and equipped to co-create with the Father.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort who comforts us in all our affliction so that we will be able to comfort those who are in any affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God." 2 Corinthians*

**1:4**

Through Jesus, our Father gave us His life-giving Spirit and made us ONE with Him. The Father has sent us out into the world to co-create, and to display HIS GOODNESS to all of creation.

*"God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. God blessed them; and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over every living thing that moves on the earth." Genesis 1:27-28*

## **Creation vs. Chaos**

God our Father is the maker and manager of all order, and He has equipped us to co-make and co-manage all of Creation with Him and through Him. Having been made in His likeness, Jesus gave us His LIFE-GIVING SPIRIT to be the LIGHT to the WORLD—RECEIVE IT AND SHINE!

*"So also it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul." The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural; then the spiritual. The first man is from the earth, earthy; the second man is from heaven. As is the earthy, so also are those who are earthy; and as is the heavenly, so also are those who are heavenly. Just as we have borne the image of the earthy, we will also bear the image of the heavenly." 1 Corinthians*

**15:45-49**



Self-giving humans are God's Family, and we are co-creators with God. Being full of God's love, having been transformed by His love, our Father called us to illuminate His LIGHT to all of Creation. So let HIS LIGHT SHINE!

*"Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven." **Matthew 5:16***

## **Radical Generosity vs. Selfishness**

We've been rescued from the darkness. Jesus, the ONLY true KING, has equipped us to co-rule and co-reign with Him and through Him. He has called us to SHINE HIS LIGHT and bear fruit of HIS GOODNESS. We are imagers of God, fruit bears of His love.

*"For HE **RESCUED** US FROM THE DOMAIN OF DARKNESS, and TRANSFERRED US INTO THE KINGDOM OF HIS BELOVED SON." **Colossians 1:13***

Becoming BORN AGAIN is to move from chaos to order. We've been removed from chaos and given order. Perfect order is God's perfected love. RECEIVE IT BY GRACE!

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead." **1 Peter 1:3***

Cancer is disorder, total chaos. Disorder and chaos are sure signs of death. Order is LIGHT and the ABUNDANT LIFE OF JESUS. Self-giving humans are God's Family, and we are co-creators with God. Being full of God's love, having been transformed by His love

As born-again believers of Jesus, we become God's love, mercy, wisdom, and favor. He promises to transform us from the inside out. GOD HIMSELF PERFECTS US. We are His workmanship, His masterpiece.

*"Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." **John 3:3***

Jesus called the Father's love for us "Grace." Jesus describes Grace as the Father's strength and empowerment given to us as a gift to establish TRUTH.

*"And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of Grace and truth... For of His fullness we have all RECEIVED,*

*and Grace upon Grace. For the Law was given through Moses; Grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ." **John 1:14,16-17***

Essentially, we are empowered to choose LIGHT over darkness through the Holy Spirit who dwells within us. Through Grace, we are empowered to FOLLOW Jesus, as commanded.

*"If therefore your whole body is full of light, with no dark part in it, it will be wholly illumined, as when the lamp illumines you with its rays." **Luke 11:36***

God's Grace is His perfect order empowered and released in and through us.

*"Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come." **2 Corinthians 5:17***

God's Grace empowers us to make goodness come out of chaos, to shine the LIGHT of LIFE that exposes and destroys the darkness.

*"Accordingly, whatever you have said in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in the inner rooms will be proclaimed upon the housetops." **Luke 12:3***

Through God's Grace, we become AGENTS of ORDER equipped to bring order out of chaos.

*"namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God." **2 Corinthians 5:19-20***

We are fully equipped to co-create, co-rule, and co-reign with God through Christ, our life.

*"and that we will be rescued from perverse and evil men; for not all have faith." **2 Thessalonians 3:2***

Rebellion and disobedience is to return to chaos. Rebellion and disobedience is to reject and move away from God's order to trust and embrace the world's chaos instead.

*"and He died for all, so that they who live might no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf." **2 Corinthians 5:15***

To prefer chaos and darkness over God's LIGHT is rebellion, it is DISOBEDIENCE. To reject the LIGHT is to choose darkness over God's Grace.

## *Agents of Light, or Agents of Darkness?*

Chaos is death and darkness. Humans are called, and believers are equipped, and FOLLOWERS are made into co-creators with the Father. Or, we dismiss God's order to seek our own, causing REBELLION, disobedience, disorder, and more chaos. At that point, by rejecting God's order, intentional or not, humans become agents of chaos and darkness and by default, disgraceful and disobedient.

*"Do not participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but instead even expose them."  
**Ephesians 5:11***

As agents of God's LIGHT, LIFE, and LOVE, we are called and equipped to be His Ambassadors of Hope, Joy, Peace, and unconditional SELF-GIVING LOVE. In doing so, we become His SHINING LIGHT TO THE WORLD, agents of life and love, bringing order out of chaos and destroying death.

Agents of flesh live arrogantly in deception as they operate from human wisdom and mere human strength, acting as agents of darkness that bring more failure, self-loathing, hurt, shame, chaos, disorder, and death.

*"He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." **2 Corinthians 5:21***

Agents of darkness are self-centered, and their selfishness amplifies chaos and disorder, producing doubt, oppression, despair, anxiety, and depression - proof of death.

*"Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation" **2 Corinthians 5:18***

Through the Father's RADICAL GENEROSITY, we are EMPOWERED through Grace to live as Sons and daughters of God, reflecting the image and likeness of the MOST HIGH GOD.

Self, without God, is satan. Sadly, any human apart from the love of God reflects the image of chaos and disorder. Knowingly or not, Humans without God as their Father are automatically agents of darkness that serve satan and glorify his kingdom and domain.

*"remember that you were at that time separate from Christ, excluded from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world." **Ephesians 2:12***

The choice we have daily is clear. Serve SELF and operate as satan's imager of death and darkness, or to be BORN AGAIN, and to image GOD who is our FATHER by Grace.

*"and my message and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power so that your faith would not rest on the wisdom of men, but on the power of God." 1 Corinthians 2:4-5*

And, as we co-create with God as our Father, we SHINE HIS LIGHT of GLORY, overcoming and destroying darkness.

*"Following after Paul and us, she kept crying out, saying, "These men are bond-servants of the Most High God, who are proclaiming to you the way of salvation." Acts 16:17*

The snake deceived Adam and Eve using the lure of *human wisdom* and *human empowerment*, apart from God.

*"Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither can you unless you abide in Me. I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing." John 15:4-5*

The kingdom of darkness is the kingdom of SELF—people trapped and oppressed by self-reliance, self-confidence, self-centeredness, self-protection, self-concern, self-absorption, and self-controlled—all forms of selfishness that always lead to more disorder, chaos, and death.

*"which things we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual thoughts with spiritual words." 1 Corinthians 2:13*

In the Bible, we see that Heaven AND Earth rebelled and disobedience brought forth chaos and disorder, leading to more rebellion, chaos, and disorder. Rebellion perpetually creates slaves, oppression, hopelessness, pain, grief, loss, and regret.

*"having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross." Colossians 2:14*

Through their image and likeness, the Father and the Son, Jesus, which is love destroyed SELF once and for all, nailing it to the cross to RECEIVE its just punishment. We refer to this as RADICAL GENEROSITY and SELF-GIVING LOVE.

*"For the word of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God." 1 Corinthians 1:18*

Jesus, taking all of SIN and its EFFECTS upon HIMSELF, upon HIS BODY, in exchange, gave us HIS FULL LIFE of unspeakable joy, peace, and love.

*"that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him. I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come. And He put all things in subjection under His feet, and gave Him as head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all." **Ephesians 1:17-23***

As agents of light and Ambassadors of God's KINGDOM of LOVE, we've been made ONE WITH HIM, and after receiving HIS FULLNESS, we let HIS LIGHT SHINE!

RIGHT STANDING has offered us a profound look into THE RIGHTEOUSNESS THAT IS OURS AS A **FREE** GIFT **IN** CHRIST, a status that radically changes how WE LIVE AND INTERACT WITH THE WORLD. As we prepare to journey into **Spiritual Formation** in Chapter 5, we carry with us THE REVELATION of OUR POSITION **IN** CHRIST as the basis for our growth and transformation.

This next Chapter will explore how our RIGHT STANDING before God shapes our spiritual development, always transforming us ever CLOSER TO HIS IMAGE. The intertwining of our RIGHTEOUSNESS IN CHRIST with our **Spiritual Formation** highlights the dynamic process of becoming more like Jesus, the ultimate goal of our faith walk as we ABIDE IN CHRIST.

Each Chapter of this eBook, including this one sets JESUS AS THE ONLY CORNERSTONE, emphasizing **HE IS** TRANSFORMING US ALL FOR THE GLORY OF GOD, inviting us to dive deeper into the mystery of our identity IN CHRIST and our calling to GLORIFY HIS NAME in every aspect of our lives.

*Closing Prayer: Thank You, Heavenly Father, for revealing my true standing IN CHRIST. I am grateful for the assurance of RIGHTEOUSNESS through faith, which empowers me to live victoriously IN CHRIST. As I conclude this Chapter, embed THE TRUTH you taught me deep within my heart, transforming my identity and how I interact with the world. May my life reflect the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST, attracting others to Your GRACE and TRUTH. Guide me to disciple others from a place of assured standing in Your LOVE and GRACE. In Jesus' name, Amen.*

## CHAPTER 5 - SPIRITUAL FORMATION

*Opening Prayer: Heavenly Father, as I venture into understanding spiritual formation, I ask for Your Spirit to guide me into all truth. Help me to comprehend the process of being formed in the IMAGE OF CHRIST recognizing my dependency on Your GRACE for Spiritual Formation. Reveal the areas in my life needing surrender and growth, and infuse me with Your Spirit's power to change me from the inside out by Grace. May this Chapter not only inform me but deeply reform me through my inner being, aligning my heart and mind with Yours. I thank you for THE MIND OF CHRIST and BEING CONFORMED INTO HIS IMAGE. In Jesus' name, I pray, AMEN!*

In this Chapter, we explore the deeper things of the KINGDOM of God, specifically "***Spiritual Formation***" as a divine gift of Grace from God Himself. We underscore that ***Spiritual Formation*** involves supernatural "spiritual growth" and "transformation" (conformed to the image of God) from the inside out, all facilitated by our loving Father and His Son, Jesus the KING OF HEAVEN and EARTH!

In Chapter 5, we address THE PROCESS OF BECOMING MORE LIKE CHRIST. It's about the transformation that occurs as we consistently engage with God and His Word, allowing the Holy Spirit to TRANSFORM US into the IMAGE OF JESUS. This Chapter invites us into practices that foster Spiritual Formation while emphasizing that formation is the work of His Grace in our hearts, and not our fleshly efforts.

As FOLLOWERS we emphasize the role of spiritual disciplines as tools for growth, not as ends in themselves. In this Chapter I emphasize an attitude of openness to the Spirit's leading and transformation, how Spiritual Formation is both a DIVINE GIFT and a RESPONSIVE JOURNEY.

Many of the same Scriptures from previous Chapters are revisited in Chapter 5 to emphasize that Spiritual Formation is an ongoing process, nurtured by continuous exposure to God's Word. This spiritual sustenance allows the Holy Spirit to mold us more into the likeness of Christ with each reading, soaking, and meditation.

As usual, in this Chapter, I draw heavily on THE WORD OF GOD to emphasize that spiritual growth is distinct from MERE HUMAN WISDOM and that it can only be realized through a deep connection with God IN CHRIST BY GRACE working through LOVE.

*"For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God;" Ephesians 2:8*

I present the idea that **SPIRITUAL FORMATION** is a gift of Salvation, RECEIVED through faith and Grace alone, leading to righteousness, purpose, and a transformed life.

*"even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by Grace you have been saved)," **Ephesians 2:5***

My central message is that this transformation is not something one can earn but results from God's unmerited favor and love.

*"not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them."  
**Ephesians 2:9-10***

Kingdom Living is "**Spiritual Formation!**" **SPIRITUAL FORMATION** is an outcome and result of Grace, a gift from God HIMSELF, *teaching us how to live in the Kingdom of God. Jesus Himself, our RABBI teaches us all things.*

*"who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and Grace which was granted us in Christ Jesus from all eternity," 2  
**Timothy 1:9***

**Spiritual Formation** is simple: spiritual growth, transformation from the inside out from a LOVING FATHER—all by Grace working through love.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, the GOD OF ALL GRACE, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, WILL HIMSELF perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you." 1 **Peter 5:10***

We CAN NOT, apart from God, GROW IN FAITH OR SPIRIT.

*"I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, APART FROM ME YOU CAN DO NOTHING." **John 15:5***

IN CHRIST, with CHRIST, we can do all things through Him who loves us.

*"I can do all things through Him who strengthens me." **Philippians 4:3***

Everyone, through life's experiences, can grow in HUMAN WISDOM, but is that even GOOD?

*"which things we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual thoughts with spiritual words." 1 **Corinthians 2:13***

Is HUMAN Wisdom the same thing as **SPIRITUAL FORMATION**?

*"and my message and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, so that your faith would not rest on the wisdom of men, but on the power of God. **1 Corinthians 2:4-5***

No, ABSOLUTELY NOT! They are not even close to being the same.

*"for it is GOD WHO IS AT WORK IN YOU, both to will and to work for His good pleasure. Do all things without grumbling or disputing; so that you will prove yourselves to be blameless and innocent, children of God above reproach in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom YOU APPEAR AS LIGHTS IN THE WORLD," **Philippians 2:13-15***

**Spiritual Formation** is ONLY FROM GOD, our Father, as we live and move and have our being IN CHRIST.

*"The Child (Jesus) continued to grow and become strong, increasing in wisdom; and the Grace of God was upon Him." **Luke 2:40***

Only God can cause us to grow Spiritually. "Spiritual Growth" is **SPIRITUAL FORMATION**, and **Spiritual Formation** can only come from God Himself.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and GOD of ALL COMFORT, who comforts us in all our affliction so that we will be able to comfort those who are in any affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves are COMFORTED BY GOD." 2 **Corinthians 1:3-4***

### *Is Spiritual Formation the Same as Personal Growth?*

The answer is an EMPHATIC **NO!** "Psychological Formation," "personal growth," and "maturity" happen to everyone but occur at different rates and displays in different manners. BUT THEY ARE NOT LINKED TO SPIRITUAL GROWTH.

*"I planted, Apollos watered, but God was causing the growth. So then neither the one who plants nor the one who waters is anything, but God who causes the growth." **1 Corinthians 3:6-7***

The greatest philosophers known to mankind are atheists and they did not follow Jesus. They might have been smart, intelligent, intellectual, wise, and even great orators. But they all died for their sins. There is a HUGE difference between man's wisdom, maturity, and personal growth, and **Spiritual Formation**. It's like night and day. They are completely different.



*"And JESUS KEPT INCREASING in wisdom and stature, and in favor (Grace) with God and men." Luke 2:52*

Albert Einstein, Steven Hawking, and many many other brilliant men and women have passed on without RECEIVING, BELIEVING, and FOLLOWING JESUS CHRIST. They were all very smart, moral, and good people. But they died IN THEIR SINS. HOW SAD! They rejected the very thought of Jesus as Lord, Savior, and King. Jesus and His Kingdom have offended many brilliant people. In the end, their brilliance did nothing for them, and perhaps it might even have hindered and ultimately stopped their entry into the Kingdom of God. They just could not BELIEVE, so they rejected Jesus as the Christ and died in their unbelief. Again, HOW SAD.

*"And blessed is anyone who does not take offense at Me." Luke 7:23*

Einstein or not, everyone is "formed" psychologically, and as we age, our personality, uniqueness, and character grow as we experience life. But psychological growth, which is an increase in HUMAN wisdom, IS NOT SPIRITUAL GROWTH. Therefore by default, it is not SPIRITUAL FORMATION.

Grace, or "Kingdom Living" causes "**Spiritual Formation**," and it is a gift of the Grace given by God HIMSELF.

**Spiritual Formation** is simple; it's spiritual growth as a Grace gift from a loving Father.

*"And DO NOT BE conformed to this world, but BE TRANSFORMED by the renewing of your mind, so that you MAY PROVE what the WILL of GOD is, that which IS GOOD and acceptable and perfect." Romans 12:2*

We are all "formed" in life and by life. We are all influenced and "formed" by many people, places, and things, including parents, siblings, friends, teachers, coaches, youth pastors, etc. Some good, mostly bad. This much we know, EVERYTHING APART FROM CHRIST was "bad forming," psychological or not, spiritual or not!

*"For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, GOD DID: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit." Romans 8:3-4*

Bottomline: everyone is "psychologically formed" by something, but primarily, most people are formed and shaped by their LIFE EXPERIENCES, both good and bad. Human wisdom from "life experiences" provide ZERO **Spiritual Formation**.

## ***Spiritual Formation is a gift of GRACE***

*"Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, And before you were born I consecrated you; I have appointed you a prophet to the nations." **Jeremiah 1:5***

No one gets to escape "being formed" as everyone alive navigates from birth to adulthood until they are dead. Everyone is formed by life. The cool thing for Apprentices and Followers of Jesus, we get to choose who and what forms us.

*"Thus says the Lord , your Redeemer, and the one who formed you from the womb, "I, the Lord, am the maker of all things, Stretching out the heavens by Myself And spreading out the earth all alone,." **Isaiah 44:24***

We are all formed by life, people, events, and circumstances, especially in our early childhood developmental years. Personal Growth is NOT Spiritual Growth. Personal Growth is EARNED, whereas Spiritual Growth is a free gift of Grace and CANNOT BE EARNED.

*"For You formed my inward parts; You wove me in my mother's womb." **Psalms 139:13***

**Spiritual Formation**, or "*Spiritual Growth*," results from being BORN AGAIN, born of THE divine SPIRIT from above—Holy Spirit!

*"seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence." **2 Peter 1:3***

**Spiritual Formation** happens to those Born spiritually, born from above, from God who is Spirit.

*"Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." **John 3:5-6***

**Spiritual Formation** begins when we are Born Again, born from above, born not from the will of man but of God.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead," **1 Peter 1:3***

*"for you have been born again not of seed which is perishable but imperishable, that is, through the living and enduring word of God." **1 Peter 1:23***

Unless one is BORN AGAIN, they are dead spiritually, not alive.

*"Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." **John 3:3***

Only those who are BORN AGAIN, born from the will of God will experience **Spiritual Formation**.

*"For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust." **2 Peter 1:4***

Until ONE IS BORN AGAIN, he/she is dead. **Spiritual Formation** is not something you do, it is something that happens to you, like puberty.

*"who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God." **John 1:13***

***Spiritual Formation is a GIFT of SALVATION***

*"For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God;" **Ephesians 2:8***

**Spiritual Formation** is the fullness of SALVATION, and we RECEIVE SALVATION by Grace.

*"For the Grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men," **Titus 2:11***

GOD DID IT. God's Grace is His absolute goodness empowered, made available to accomplish what we could never accomplish on our own.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, the GOD OF ALL GRACE, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, WILL HIMSELF perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you." **1 Peter 5:10***

HE DID EVERYTHING ALREADY. God is the Potter; we are the Clay.

*"For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them." **Ephesians 2:10***

Jesus is the Master Artist, and we are His Masterpiece.

*"For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, GOD DID: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh"*

**Romans 8:3**

What does "HE DID IT" ALREADY mean? Jesus is THE example of **Spiritual Formation**. "HE DID IT" means that we can now TRUST GOD COMPLETELY. Yes, as FOLLOWERS of Jesus, we are empowered by Grace to RECEIVE the full benefits of His atonement for the sins of the world. To please His Father, Jesus humbled Himself, emptied Himself of all His divinity, and lowered Himself below His enemy, SELF, and SATAN—all for the glory of God, and we are the benefactors of His Mercy.

The Son of God, the Word of God took on flesh, becoming a disgraced human He gave up all of Himself to save a wretch like me, and you. He gave everything He had in Heaven, giving up everything He had with the Father, and He lowered Himself and voluntarily became man to be humiliated, rejected, misunderstood, mocked, ridiculed, betrayed, falsely accused, falsely convicted, beaten, tortured, and then shamefully executed on a cross as an innocent man.

God humbled Himself by getting into the womb of a woman. FOR NINE MONTHS! God Himself was a vulnerable helpless human baby raised by a 13-year-old in a messed-up marriage. God Himself allowed Himself to enter the world in the state of fallen humanity, WITH NO DIVINE POWERS. Jesus was a man just like you and me. Now, that man Jesus, is sitting with God the Father, at His right hand of power, ruling and reigning over Heaven and Earth FROM the Throne of God's Grace. Can you imagine that?

A Human on the Throne of God. He has been given all the keys to Heaven and Earth. Not only that, Jesus was and is our High Priest. Yes! As the Lamb of God, He took His Blood and sprinkled it on the Mercy Seat, therefore JUSTIFYING ALL THE SINS OF THE WORLD. ALL THE SINS OF HUMANITY WERE WIPED OUT FOREVER IN ONE SPRINKLE.

Jesus is the High Priest perpetually accepted by God. Meaning, He is the acceptable sacrifice and all the debt was paid. God accepted Jesus' offering as THE sacrificial Lamb and then resurrected Him from the grave. Jesus was not resurrected until after He justified us, freeing us from sin and death and giving us eternal life with the Father.

Fully trusting His Father, Jesus said nothing in His defense other than to say, "*Forgive them, Father, for they know not what they do!*" Jesus did EVERYTHING to glorify His Father. Jesus loved us so much, that He gave up everything to please His Father in rescuing us.

There is no SELF in Jesus, none. That's why our Father was able to raise Him from the dead. Jesus was put to death as THE perfect, spotless, and sinless innocent man. Jesus was and is THE LAMB OF GOD. The offering of His Body and Blood paid THE FULL PRICE FOR ALL OF

HUMANITY, once and for all. Believing this, fully trusting the Father like Jesus did is **Spiritual Formation**.

**Spiritual Formation** is to be made into the image of God, to be made like Jesus Himself. **Spiritual Formation** is to voluntarily give up your entire life to follow Jesus, to become His apprentice, and to be conformed to His very likeness, to be transformed into His image bearer, to become One with God, who IS LOVE.

You see, Jesus loves His Father, and His Father had lost humanity in the fall of man. Can you imagine the Father's great loss and Jesus' lost inheritance? ALL LOST IN THE FALL. God the Father had lost all of His children to SELF/SATAN. He lost His entire Family—can you imagine? What's worse, the Father lost it all to SELF, the enemy of His SON. So, knowing that Jesus loves His Father, it should be obvious that Jesus would sacrifice Himself and give up everything to RESTORE what was lost, and to REDEEM and to restore what had been stolen. Of course He would, Jesus is love, and He loves His Father. Being love, Jesus considered no other choice.

Jesus' one act of self-giving love in faithfulness and love, trusting His Father to rescue Him from death, trusting the Father would resurrect Him after justifying all the sins of the world, SAVED US ALL. Jesus finished it all through His cross. It was His choice, He paid the cost we could never pay, and now we were all set free, FOREVER, once and for all.

*"Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may RECEIVE mercy and find Grace to help in time of need." **Hebrews 4:16***

"JESUS DID IT ALL" which means, by God's Grace, we have all RECEIVED SALVATION as a GIFT. HE DID THAT. Unfortunately, because of UNBELIEF not everyone receives the free gift of Salvation. Many reject it.

*"that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation." **Romans 10:9-10***

***We Either Receive SALVATION as a Gift of God's Grace, or We Don't!***

*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth." **Colossians 3:1-2***

SALVATION is FULL PEACE with God, and GOD DID THAT!

*"For BY GRACE you have been SAVED through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is THE GIFT OF GOD; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast." **Ephesians 2:8-9***

We either BELIEVE and RECEIVE, or we don't.

*"Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come." **2 Corinthians 5:17***

The outcome of our CHOICE is everything, and it means everything because our choice is ETERNAL. Meaning, we have to live with it forever. God has given us EVERYTHING by Grace so that we can join Him in spreading the good news of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. We are empowered by His Grace to spread the Gospel of Grace to every corner of the world. We have RECEIVED every Spiritual blessing ever made, the FULLNESS OF GOD HIMSELF to Glorify God, and not for our own comfort or pleasure.

*"But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, so that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;" **1 Peter 2:9***

Think and ponder for a moment. What did Adam and Eve lack in Eden before the FALL? NOTHING?

*"And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect." **Romans 12:2***

They were FOR GIVEN everything. Without asking, they RECEIVED life. Adam and Eve had nothing to do with creating themselves. Before they were created by God IN LOVE, Adam and Eve had no idea of God or existence of any kind, how could they, they didn't exist yet. Adam and Eve knew nothing about their existence until they existed. Everything they got, everything they RECEIVED was a gift from God, who made everything through His Grace and By His Grace.

ADAM AND EVE RECEIVED THE GIFT OF LIFE, just like you and me. We had nothing to do with our birth. We did not choose our parents or anything about our body, or our personality, or anything. What we have, we RECEIVED from our creator, God, who is our Father. Apart from God, we have no life, we are dead. Without God, without being BORN AGAIN, BORN FROM ABOVE BY THE WILL OF GOD we have no life. We cannot spiritually form ourselves. IT IS ALL A GIFT OF HIS GRACE.

We CANNOT, apart from God, GROW IN SPIRIT. We need God's Grace for Spiritual Formation.

*"So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience;" **Colossians 3:12***

Like Adam and Eve, we have all RECEIVED "purpose and destiny," a reason for being created by our Creator. Like Adam and Eve, we have choices. We have free will. Our best choice is to RECEIVE God's life as a free give and celebrate it in its fullness. In thankfulness and gratitude, we are called to SHINE HIS LIGHT for the entire world to see. But we don't know how. We need to be taught. Jesus is our Rabbi and teacher, if we will let Him, if we FOLLOW HIM.

*"Now as they were traveling along, He entered a village; and a woman named Martha welcomed Him into her home. And she had a sister called Mary, who was also seated at the Lord's feet, and was listening to His word. But Martha was distracted with all her preparations; and she came up to Him and said, "Lord, do You not care that my sister has left me to do the serving by myself? Then tell her to help me." But the Lord answered and said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are worried and distracted by many things; but only one thing is necessary; FOR MARY HAS CHOSE THE GOOD PART, which shall not be taken away from her." **Luke 10:38-42***

**Spiritual Formation** is being taught by Jesus how to live in the New Humanity—Heaven on Earth... *"Your Kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven..."* Spiritual Formation is spending time IN CHRIST, at the Teacher's feet, soaking in

*"I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me." **Galatians 2:20***

Before the fall of DISgrace, ADAM AND EVE LACKED NOTHING; they were FOR GIVEN everything by Grace. Today, because of our Lord and KING, Jesus, we lack nothing. For those IN CHRIST, we have been given the FULLNESS OF GOD, for His Glory and not ours.

*"just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we would be holy and blameless before Him. In love." **Ephesians 1:4***

The CHOSEN ONES, His CHOSEN ONES, created by and chosen by HIM, for HIM, RECEIVE GIFTS of GRACE, by FAITH, working through LOVE—Just like Adam and Eve had before the fall. Jesus has Redeemed humanity, and that means he has RESTORED EVERYTHING, and now the restoration is eternal and permanent.

*"Paul, a bond-servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ, for the faith of those chosen of God and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness," **Titus 1:1***

**Spiritual Formation** is a gift of Salvation from a loving God, our Father, who created everything about us. Rabbi Jesus wants to form every believer, but they must become FOLLOWERS. A FOLLOWER of Christ is His Disciple, entering a process where the FOLLOWER is transformed by the Teacher to emulate and be exactly like the Teacher in every way. Apart from God's Grace, there is no transformation. Being conformed into the image of Christ is Spiritual Formation.

*"For this reason I endure all things for the sake of those who are chosen, so that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus and with it eternal glory." 2 Timothy 2:10*

Nothing we have was created without Him, and there is no one who knows our purpose better than the one who made us. Jesus created us and knows us. He gave us form and purpose and He has a plan for us, each one of us. Why not let Him be your Teacher and Rabbi? Why not let the smartest and most capable human to ever live to teach you how to live your life AS IF HE WERE YOU, learning to live effectively in the Kingdom of God? Who better to teach you?

*"just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we would be holy and blameless before Him. In love" Ephesians 1:4*

**Spiritual Formation** is like puberty. You and I had nothing to do with puberty, it just happened. I don't know about you, but for me, puberty is something that happened inside me. I had nothing to do with it. I watched it happen, and it happened to me, and I was changed totally, but all the changes came from within me, apart from me, as if there was a plan and a design.

**Spiritual Formation** is like growing old. It just happens. One day you wake up, and the person in the mirror is unrecognizable. How did I get old? I did not want it, did not plan for it, and did not agree to it, but it happened. Those who humble themselves and trust God completely, for those who deny themselves, pick up their cross, and die in following Christ (total surrender) will experience **Spiritual Formation** by Grace. Like puberty and old age, it will just happen, and it will come from within.

### *What is Spiritual Formation?*

- **Spiritual Formation** is a GIFT of God's GRACE. Can't earn it, not merited.
- **Spiritual Formation** is a FAITH GIFT. It's a GIFT of NEW LIFE.
- **Spiritual Formation** is a GIFT of HOPE.
- **Spiritual Formation** is the MIND of CHRIST when RECEIVED as a GIFT.
- **Spiritual Formation** is the GIFT of PURPOSE and DESTINY.
- **Spiritual Formation** is the GIFT of REPENTANCE.

*"For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him." John 3:17*



**Spiritual Formation** is PEACE with GOD, as a GIFT!

*"Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ," **Romans 5:1***

Being CHOSEN by God for life is a GIFT. Everything from God is a GIFT. Grace is THE GIFT.

*"I have manifested Your name to the men whom You gave Me out of the world; they were Yours and You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word. Now they have come to know that everything You have given Me is from You; for the words which You gave Me I have given to them; and they RECEIVED them and truly understood that I came forth from You, and they believed that You sent Me." **John 17:6-8***

God, our Father, FORMED US ALL in JESUS and made us through His self-giving love and by His sacrificial love.

*"I ask on their behalf; I do not ask on behalf of the world, but of those whom You have given Me; for they are Yours; and all things that are Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine; and I have been glorified in them. I am no longer in the world; and yet they themselves are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, the name which You have given Me, that they may be one even as We are." **John 17:9-11***

As DISCIPLES of CHRIST, as HIS CHOSEN FOLLOWERS, Jesus is our ONLY TEACHER, and Jesus is our **Spiritual Formation**.

*"But do not be called Rabbi; for One is your Teacher, and you are all brothers. Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. Do not be called leaders; for One is your Leader, that is, Christ. But the greatest among you shall be your servant." **Matthew 23:8-11***

**Spiritual Formation** - We are being renewed and restored INTO HIS IMAGE and LIKENESS.

*"Six days later, Jesus \*took with Him Peter and James and John, and \*brought them up on a high mountain by themselves. And He was TRANSFIGURED before them;" **Mark 9:2***

**Spiritual Formation** is BEING IN CHRIST, TRANSFORMED INTO HIS IMAGE.

*"And do not be conformed to this world, but BE TRANSFORMED by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect." **Romans 12:2***

Faith is **Spiritual Formation**. Creativity and imagination are **Spiritual Formation**. We are MADE BRAND NEW, redeemed, and restored. HE DID IT.

*"that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit, and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth." **Ephesians 4:22-24***

### ***Being Made Righteous is a Spiritual Formation***

HE DID IT. Jesus did it on our behalf, and our part is to BELIEVE and WALK IT OUT in Faith.

*"Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a NEW CREATURE; the old things passed away; behold, new things HAVE COME." **2 Corinthians 5:17***

We are CHOSEN to be HIS DISCIPLES. To be CHOSEN is a GIFT. We are given the desire, drive, and strength to follow HIM. We are given HIS LIFE, power, zeal, and passion to FOLLOW HIM.

*"and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified." **Romans 8:30***

**Spiritual Formation** means we TRUST GOD DID IT and RECEIVE it as a GIFT.

*"Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from the wrath of God through Him." **Romans 5:9***

Once RECEIVED, we FOLLOW HIM as HE TRANSFORMS US from the inside out.

*"For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren;" **Romans 8:29***

Sin is a condition or status of HUMANS. Jesus did His part and defeated SIN in every way, shape, and manner. SIN HAS BEEN DEALT WITH, by Grace. He has given us a NEW HUMANITY, which we RECEIVE by Grace.

*"He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him" **2 Corinthians 5:21***

Do you BELIEVE? Can you REST IN CHRIST? Can you TRUST GOD in everything, and for everything? Without God, I can't do anything. IN CHRIST, I can do all things and nothing is impossible for me. ONLY GOD CAN TRANSFORM ME. With God, IN CHRIST, I can ask for

anything and everything and it shall be done. In all humility, I ask for and RECEIVE the life of Christ by Grace in Jesus' name.

*"having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross." **Colossians 2:14***

Followers of Christ are MADE RIGHTEOUS by His Grace. Sin has been dealt with.

*"Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God." **2 Corinthians 5:17-20***

**Spiritual Formation** is TRANSFORMATION, a FREE GIFT of SALVATION.

*"having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross." **Colossians 2:14***

Our part is to BELIEVE and then SEEK, SURRENDER, EXPECT, and TRUST God's Grace to do the work WE COULD NEVER DO.

*"If the first piece of dough is holy, the lump is also; and if the root is holy, the branches are too." **Romans 11:6***

Grace comes through ACTION, His ACTION in us and through us. We can ask for as much Grace as need, there is no limit.

*"for if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord; therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord's." **Romans 14:8***

God's nature never changes. He loves to deliver promises and fulfill covenants. We can't keep promises or covenants. We need Grace and He loves to give it. It's a perfect match.

*"I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing." **John 15:5***

God's nature is SELF-GIVING LOVE, given through GRACE as a PROMISE through COVENANT. He wrote the covenants to where He fulfills both sides of the agreement, His and ours, by Grace.

*"Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ," Romans 5:1*

We are made in His image. We are Sons and Daughters of God, BORN AGAIN, Born from ABOVE, by Grace. This is **Spiritual Formation**.

*"For the one who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from His." Hebrews 4:10*

Nothing can separate us from the LOVE of GOD IN CHRIST.

*"For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Romans 8:38-39*

Through **Spiritual Formation**, which is HIS TRANSFORMATION, we are given the KEYS to the KINGDOM, unlocking His goodness, understanding, knowledge, discernment, wisdom, and favor.

*"that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death; in order that I may attain to the resurrection from the dead." Philippians 3:10-11*

**Spiritual Formation** is SEEING the FRUIT of HIS SPIRIT in us, and through us, but not from us. We are His fruit bearers.

*"Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit, He prunes it so that it may bear more fruit." John 15:2*

As children of God, God is our Father, and we RECEIVE HIS DISCIPLINE, and He prunes us and lifts us out of the dirt, tends to us, to grow even more fruit.

*"Therefore when Jesus had RECEIVED the sour wine, He said, "It is finished!" And He bowed His head and gave up His spirit." John 19:30*

*"For the one who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from His." Hebrews 4:10*

But it is ALWAYS HIS Fruit because we are the BRANCHES. Branches don't create the fruit, branches only bear the fruit OF GOD. It's His fruit through us, the branches.

*"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires." Galatians 5:22-24*

Our source for the FRUIT is Grace. It's His Grace and His Fruit. We are the BRANCHES and we BEAR HIS FRUIT.

*"So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience;" Colossians 3:12*

*"Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us, to Him be the glory in the church and IN CHRIST JESUS to all generations forever and ever. Amen." Ephesians 3:20-21*

Grace is a GIFT. Everything from God is a GIFT of GRACE.

*"through whom we have RECEIVED Grace and apostleship to bring about the OBEDIENCE of faith among all the Gentiles for His name's sake," Romans 1:5*

As Chosen Children of God, Sons, and Daughters, We TAKE HIS OFFER to FOLLOW HIM.

*"For of His fullness we have all RECEIVED, and Grace upon Grace." John 1:16*

By taking up HIS OFFER to BE a DISCIPLE of JESUS CHRIST, we are TRANSFORMED by the Grace of God from the INSIDE OUT, as a FREE GIFT TO BE RECEIVED.

*"also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose who works all things after the counsel of His will," Ephesians 1:11*

*"And I will be a father to you, And you shall be sons and daughters to Me," Says the Lord Almighty." 2 Corinthians 6:18*

*"Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline; therefore be zealous and repent." Revelation 3:19*

To REPENT means to change your thinking about your thinking. To repent is to admit that our thinking is off, and now we are rethinking our thinking based on God's. Repenting is to see the absolute goodness of God and to ask for and RECEIVE more Grace to be in alignment with His will, and not our own.

*"They went out and preached that men should repent." Mark 6:12*

*"Peter said to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will RECEIVE the gift of the Holy Spirit." Acts 2:38*

*"Therefore repent and return, so that your sins may be wiped away, in order that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord;" Acts 3:19*

*"I gave her time to repent, and she does not want to repent of her immorality." Revelations 2:21*

In TRANSFORMATION, we RECEIVE the MIND of Christ, and our minds will be renewed and reformed to the MIND of CHRIST, as a gift of Salvation by Grace working through His LOVE.

**Spiritual Formation** is a transformation journey from being enemies of God to friends of God, from slavery to sin to the freedom of Grace.

**Spiritual Formation** is not about us but God's great name, KINGDOM, and righteousness. Through Grace, believers are made RIGHTEOUS, and our purpose is to shine forth God's glory, embodying self-giving love. Weak powerless humans shining HIS LIGHT. What an awesome spectacle.

*"until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ." Ephesians 4:13*

**Spiritual Formation** is a celebration of the profound mystery of Jesus revealed through Grace, leading to a deep communion with God and a life lived in truth and love, transcending the limitations of SELF to become ambassadors of His Grace and co-creators in His KINGDOM.

*"Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God," Hebrews 6:1*

**Spiritual Formation** is THE process of BEING EMPOWERED and EQUIPPED internally, from the inside out, through the Grace of God.

*"My children, with whom I am again in labor until Christ is formed in you—" Galatians 4:19*

**Spiritual Formation** means we are FRIENDS with God.

*"No longer do I call you slaves, for the slave does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you." John 15:15*

**Spiritual Formation** means that everything we do, OUR MISSION and our purpose is for HIS GREAT NAME SAKE.

*"and you have perseverance and have endured for My name's sake, and have not grown weary." Revelations 23:3*

**Spiritual Formation** is to KNOW and BELIEVE we have been made ONE with God, are now ALIGNED with TRUTH, and are IN TRUTH. Truth never leaves us or departs from us.

*"yet for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom are all things and we exist for Him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we exist through Him." 1 Corinthians 8:6*

**Spiritual Formation** is to KNOW that Jesus is always with us, in us, and we NOW live in and from the Father's Heart of LOVE. We don't go in and out; we are ONE WITH THE FATHER as His forever Children. IT IS FINISHED.

*"one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all who is over all and through all and in all." Ephesians 4:5-6*

Through **Spiritual Formation**, we went from ENEMIES of God to FRIENDS with God.

*"For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life." Romans 5:10*

Through the Blood of Jesus Christ, through His sufferings bearing the Cross, We are ALL ONE with God, Holy, made RIGHTEOUS.

By Grace, we have PEACE with God. This truth is **SPIRITUAL FORMATION**, if you believe and RECEIVE.

*"and the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness," and he was called the friend of God." James 2:23*

*"And although you were formerly alienated and hostile in mind, engaged in evil deeds, yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach— " Colossians 1:21-22*

Because of HIS GREAT LOVE FOR US, we are propelled to become LOVE through humble OBEDIENCE to this TRUTH.

*"Grace, mercy and peace will be with us, from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love." 2 John 1:3*

God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are ALWAYS WITH US, IN US, and they NEVER LEAVE, EVER!

*"For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you have not RECEIVED a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have RECEIVED a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!" The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him so that we may also be glorified with Him." **Romans 8:14-17***

Although each of us is unique, we are all one in Christ. We are Christ's, and He is transforming us as we co-operate with the Word, with TRUTH, by Grace.

*"But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit." **2 Corinthians 3:18***

By Grace, we went from enemies to Sons and Daughters. That is **Spiritual Formation**, and HE DID IT. Our job is to believe, RECEIVE, and walk it out. Our job is to rejoice and celebrate our NEW LIFE IN CHRIST. As we do, we become His SHINING LIGHTS and shine forth His great name into the Darkness, overtaking and defeating darkness.

*"Rejoice always; pray without ceasing; in everything give thanks; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus." **1 Thessalonians 5:16-18***

God's life IN CHRIST is a gift of His love through Grace. We can never earn it or deserve it. There is no performance on our part. **Spiritual Formation** is on Jesus; it's His pleasure.

We wait patiently for His whole life, fully transformed into His image and likeness, self-giving love through radical generosity.

*"For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren;" **Romans 8:29***

**Spiritual Formation** happens when we keep our eyes on Christ, who is above AND IN US. Always focus on the fact He is with us and in us and never leaves.

*"And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect." **Romans 12:2***



**Spiritual Formation** happens when we see the greatness of God's goodness, it's never-ending and always available. **Spiritual Formation** happens when we realize it is God's delight to shine through us!

*"For God, who said, "Light shall shine out of darkness," is the One who has shone in our hearts to give the Light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ." 2 Corinthians 4:6*

**Spiritual Formation** is to know we can't do it, but HE DID. **Spiritual Formation** is to know we are no longer slaves to sin.

*"knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin;" Romans 6:6*

**Spiritual Formation** is to know there is peace between Heaven and Earth, God and Humanity, and HIS GRACE is the source of our NEW LIFE IN CHRIST.

*"Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come." 2 Corinthians 5:17*

## ***We Have Been MADE Ambassadors of His Grace***

*"Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God." 2 Corinthians 5:20*

**Spiritual Formation** happens when you realize that prayer never ceases. God is with us and never leaves us; prayer never ends. prayer is the communion.

The "co" "union." God established prayer and invited us to join. prayer is an eternal engagement with God, an eternal communion that never stops. HE DID THAT!

*"In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words;" Romans 8:26*

**Spiritual Formation** is knowing we are ALREADY formed, yet we are still becoming formed. There's more to do. We are ALREADY ONE with Christ and we are being renewed into His image. He is the Potter, and we are His Clay. He designed us, made us, and He knows us best.

**Spiritual Formation** allows God, the Father, and Potter to finish His job and make and mold us into His image; He's our Father.

**Spiritual Formation** happens for His Great Name's Sake. Everything we do is about shining His Glory, displaying His goodness to Heaven and Earth.

**Spiritual Formation** is the mystery of Jesus revealed by Grace.

**Spiritual Formation** happens when we, Ambassadors of God, co-build, co-create, co-reign, and co-rule with God IN CHRIST, thus fulfilling His original purpose for His human family.

**Spiritual Formation** happens when we flow in His Grace, allowing us to lay down our lives, deny ourselves, pick up our cross, and die to self, delivered.

**Spiritual Formation** is BELIEVING God is our Father. As our Father, we know He never leaves us; instead, He always wants to be with us to co-create, co-build, and communion.

**Spiritual Formation** happens when we go boldly to His Throne of Grace and seek MERCY in our time of NEED. God likes it when we STAND in HIS GRACE.

**Spiritual Formation** happens when we awaken to the reality God transformed us from ENEMY to FRIEND. HE DID THAT!

**Spiritual Formation** can only happen in a Kingdom powered by His Grace.

**Spiritual Formation** happens when we humble ourselves and confess our sin (selfish, self-centered fake version of "ourselves"), knowing that WE CAN'T SAVE OURSELVES.

**Spiritual Formation** happens when we KNOW we are no longer slaves to sin, to our old self.

**Spiritual Formation** is KNOWING God's Grace is THE SOURCE of life IN CHRIST. Grace is displayed through SELF-GIVING LOVE.

*"Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may RECEIVE mercy and find Grace to help in time of need." Hebrews 4:16*

**Spiritual Formation** is 100% derived from Grace. We are GIVEN the Grace to be HUMBLE, the Grace to deny ourselves, the Grace to lay down our lives, the Grace to forgive ourselves and others, the Grace to pick up our Cross, and the Grace to TRUST God for RESURRECTION Life.

*"For of His fullness we have all RECEIVED, and Grace upon Grace." John 1:16*

**Spiritual Formation** happens when we have a deep, passionate love for TRUTH.

In **Spiritual Formation**, through Grace, we RECEIVE deep passion and desire to love the TRUTH.

"but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even Christ," **Ephesians 4:15**

**Spiritual Formation** happens when we BELIEVE and RECEIVE the TRUTH, Jesus Christ.

We believe **Spiritual Formation** happens when we REST in HIS FINISHED WORK.

**Spiritual Formation** is ABOUT HIM, not us.

**Spiritual Formation** is FOR HIS GREAT NAME, not ours.

**Spiritual Formation** is FOR HIS KINGDOM, not ours.

**Spiritual Formation** is FOR HIS BODY, not ours.

**Spiritual Formation** is FOR HIS BRIDE, not us.

**Spiritual Formation** is FOR HIS CHURCH, not us.

**Spiritual Formation** is KNOWING that Jesus has completely and thoroughly, once and for all, dealt with SIN. We've BEEN MADE RIGHTEOUS. SIN is over, done, put away IN CHRIST. All the old is gone, put away with, and the NEW HAS COME. Jesus is now our LIFE.

*"When Christ, who is our life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory."*  
**Colossians 3:4**

**Spiritual Formation** happens when we RECEIVE TRUTH, walk in truth, live in truth, and abide in truth. We put TRUTH on and live in the TRUTH. We TRUST, SURRENDER, SEEK, ALLOW, and then REPEAT.

*"and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free."* **John 8:32**

**Spiritual Formation** happens when our life celebrates His life, the ABUNDANT LIFE.

Diving into **Spiritual Formation** has unveiled the continuous process of being shaped into the LIKENESS OF CHRIST, a journey that hinges on our RIGHT STANDING with God. As we transition to "THE WITH-GOD LIFE" in Chapter 6, we build on the understanding that Spiritual Formation is not just about personal growth but about cultivating A LIFE LIVED IN CONSTANT COMMUNION WITH GOD.

This next Chapter will explore the practical outworking of our FORMATION IN CHRIST, emphasizing the importance of ABIDING IN HIM for everything in and for our lives. The seamless flow from BEING FORMED IN HIS IMAGE to living out that reality invites us into a deeper relationship with God, GLORIFYING HIM as we embrace the fullness of life IN CHRIST.

Remember, each step on this path is designed to TRANSFORM US, echoing the call to GLORIFY God's good name, baptizing us into the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, and leading us into the NEW NATURE IN CHRIST.

*Lord, I thank You for the perpetual journey through Spiritual Formation. Your Word and Spirit have challenged me to grow deeper in my faith and likeness to Christ by Grace—IN REST. As I move forward, continue the good work You have begun in me, making me an effective tool for Your Kingdom. Let the lessons learned catalyze a lasting change, enabling me to coach others by Grace through their spiritual journey. I celebrate the growth thus far and anticipate the work You will continue to do in me. THANK YOU, RABBI, JESUS! Praise be to God's name, forever and ever. In Jesus' name, I pray, AMEN!*

---

## CHAPTER 6 - WITH-GOD LIFE

*Holy Father Father in Heaven, thank you for Your Grace and Peace! Holy Spirit guide me into the profound mystery of the WITH-GOD life as I embark on this Chapter. Forgive me for the times I lived independently of Your Grace, Will, and Presence. Teach me to recognize Your constant nearness and to live in unbroken fellowship with You. Show me how to integrate my daily life with Your eternal Kingdom, experiencing Your presence in every moment. Transform my practice of being with You, so that my life might bear abundant fruit. In Jesus' name, I pray, AMEN!*

"THE WITH-GOD LIFE" focuses on living in CONSTANT COMMUNION with God. I paint a picture of the Christian life as a DYNAMIC LIVING RELATIONSHIP WITH THE TRINITY, characterized by ongoing dialogue, 110% dependence, and intimacy. This Chapter challenges us to recognize and PRACTICE GOD'S PRESENCE in all aspects of life.

In this Chapter, I urge you to seek and cherish the UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP with God. It is His promise to us, and His to deliver. In this Chapter I point to ways to cultivate awareness of God's presence, emphasizing that the **WITH-GOD LIFE** IS THE SOURCE OF OUR STRENGTH, GUIDANCE, and JOY.

The "**WITH-GOD LIFE**" is a life changed forever in the presence of God. This change happens when we embrace TRUTH, God's unceasing presence within us, knowing He never leaves us.

The "**WITH-GOD LIFE**" empowers us to live with Him in His eternal Kingdom BECAUSE OF WHAT HE DID FOR US.

*"Behold, the virgin shall be with child and shall bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel," which translated means, "GOD WITH US." And Joseph awoke from his sleep and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took Mary as his wife, but kept her a virgin until she gave birth to a Son; and he called His name Jesus." **Matthew 1:23-25***

The "**WITH-GOD LIFE**" is a life characterized by humility, self-giving love, and bearing the image of Christ, as GOD HIMSELF transforms us into ambassadors of His goodness and bearers of His light. This divine journey calls us to cast aside our self-centered kingdoms and instead join His by walking out His self-giving love by Grace and live daily **WITH GOD** in His eternal Kingdom.

*"For we know that if the earthly tent which is our house is torn down, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For indeed in this house we groan, longing to be clothed with our dwelling from heaven, inasmuch as we, having put it on, will not be found naked... Now He who prepared us for this very purpose is God, who gave to us the Spirit as a pledge... For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died; and He died for all, so that they who live might no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf. " **2 Corinthians 5:1-3, 5, 14-15***

## **Learning to Live the "WITH-GOD" LIFE**

Living the "**WITH-GOD LIFE**" is knowing your IDENTITY and PURPOSE IN CHRIST as we learn to live DAILY WITHOUT FEAR and WITH-HIM in HIS KINGDOM.

*"Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them." **Genesis 1:26-27***

Today, we dive deep into the heart of God the Father and uncover the transformative truths of the "**WITH-GOD LIFE**," rediscovering our IDENTITY, PURPOSE, and the call to be IMAGE BEARERS of His Kingdom's radiant light, which is HIS LOVE.

*"My people are destroyed for LACK OF KNOWLEDGE. Because you have rejected knowledge," **Hosea 4:6***

WITH-GOD, We are ALWAYS SAFE, safe IN CHRIST.

*"He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High Will abide in the shadow of the Almighty. I will say to the Lord, "My refuge and my fortress, My God, in whom I trust!" **Psalms 91:1-2***

LET'S GET THE FOLLOWING deeply rooted in our identity as the Father's beloved children.

*"but whoever keeps His word, IN HIM the love of God has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are IN HIM: the one who says he abides IN HIM ought himself TO WALK in the same manner AS HE WALKED." **1 John 2:5-6***

We are SAFE, SECURE, and EMPOWERED IN CHRIST to serve God and His Kingdom FEARLESSLY.

*"You whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, And called from its remotest parts. And said to you, 'You are My servant, I have chosen you and not rejected you. DO NOT FEAR, for I am WITH YOU; Do not anxiously look about you, for I AM YOUR GOD. I will strengthen you, surely I will help you, Surely I WILL UPHOLD YOU with My righteous right hand.'" **Isaiah 41:9-10***

Our purpose is not mere existence but thriving in the identity and purpose THE FATHER has bestowed upon us through His unfailing love. We have to get this!

*"I can do all things through Him who strengthens me." **Philippians 4:13***

## ***God's Presence Is ALWAYS WITH US and IN US!***

This game-changing truth underlines God's presence is unwavering and eternal. He never leaves nor forsakes those who are born again and born from above. It's not a distant relationship but an intimate dwelling of the Holy Spirit within us.

*"Say to those with anxious heart, Take courage, fear not. Behold, your God will come with vengeance; The recompense of God will come, But He will save you." **Isaiah 35:4***

We are continually encompassed by His love and empowered by the Holy Spirit, resulting in a life filled with the abundance of His Grace. Living the "**WITH-GOD LIFE**"...

*"So Jesus was saying to those Jews who had believed Him, "If you continue in My word, then you are truly disciples of Mine; and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free."  
**John 8:31-32***

The WITH-GOD Life is a Life of Humility and Self-Giving Love. TRUTH reveals the essence of Kingdom Living. To enter and engage the Kingdom of God, we must walk a path of humility, self-denial, and self-giving love, just as Jesus did.

*"Therefore from now on we recognize no one according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him in this way no longer. Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him."*

**2 Corinthians 5:16-21**

As we humbly follow Him, we transform into His image of self-giving love. Our role in this Kingdom is to be witnesses, shining lights of His glory, and share the good news of the Gospel, enabling us to live a life worthy of His call.

*"For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us,"* **Ephesians 3:14-15**

In light of these truths, God extends a life-saving call to act. As His disciples and apprentices, we are called to live the "**WITH-GOD LIFE**" daily. It's an invitation to enter the Kingdom of Heaven by humbling ourselves, seeking Christ, loving others as ourselves, and becoming vessels of God's self-giving love.

*"Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Let your gentle spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus."* **Philippians 4:4-7**

## ***His Call to Act WITH HIM, IN HIM, and THROUGH HIM***

The call to act is to embrace HIS divine mission with open hearts and willing spirits. Through humility, prayer, self-giving love, and sharing the good news, we can embody His Kingdom on Earth.

*"However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. If Christ is in you, though*

*the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you." **Romans 8:9-11***

The challenge is to live daily as witnesses of His glory, sharing His love with the poor, the lost, the imprisoned, and the afflicted. In doing so, we fulfill our calling as citizens and ambassadors of God, living out the WITH-GOD LIFE that illuminates the path to God's Kingdom.

*"For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you have not RECEIVED a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have RECEIVED a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!" The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him so that we may also be glorified with Him." **Romans 8:14-17***

### **Living the "WITH-GOD" LIFE**

Living the "WITH-GOD LIFE," knowing where we came from and where we are going, our IDENTITY is ALWAYS safe, secure, and EMPOWERED IN CHRIST to serve God and His Kingdom fearlessly.

*"Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace WITH GOD through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have obtained our introduction by faith into this Grace in which we stand; and we exult IN HOPE OF THE GLORY OF GOD." **Romans 5:1-2***

KINGDOM LIVING is living the "WITH-GOD LIFE!" God never leaves us, nor will He ever forsake us—God DWELLS in us, and with us, those who are BORN AGAIN are Born from Above—permanently!

*"And not only this, but we also EXULT IN OUR TRIBULATIONS, knowing that tribulation brings about perseverance; and perseverance, proven character; and proven character, hope; and hope does not disappoint, because THE LOVE OF GOD HAS BEEN POURED OUT WITHIN OUR HEARTS through the HOLY SPIRIT WHO WAS GIVEN TO US." **Romans 5:3-5***

### **We enter God's KINGDOM through the "WITH-GOD LIFE!"**

*"The disciples were amazed at HIS WORDS. But Jesus \*answered again and \*said to them, "Children, how hard it is to enter the KINGDOM OF GOD. It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the KINGDOM OF GOD." **Mark 10:24-25***

We know who we are and why we are here. We are HIS ETERNALLY to SHINE for His name's sake. Once we know our identity is safe and secure IN CHRIST, we can live the WITH-GOD LIFE.



*"They were even more astonished and said to Him, "Then who can be saved?" Looking at them, Jesus \*said, "With people it is impossible, but not WITH GOD; for all things are possible WITH GOD." **Mark 10:26-27***

KINGDOM Living is TRAINING for REIGNING. The WITH-GOD LIFE is training for reigning.

*"Peter began to say to Him, "Behold, we have left everything and FOLLOWED YOU." Jesus said, "Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or farms, for My sake and for the gospel's sake, but that HE WILL RECEIVE a hundred times as much NOW IN THE PRESENT AGE, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and farms, along with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life." **Mark 10:28-30***

How do we enter and engage the KINGDOM of God? How to live in the Kingdom of Heaven?

*"For nothing will be impossible WITH GOD." And Mary said, "Behold, the bond slave of the Lord; MAY IT BE DONE to me according to YOUR WORD." And the angel departed from her." **Luke 1:37-38***

To enter into the KINGDOM of God, we humble ourselves, cast our crown, deny ourselves, pick up our cross, and FOLLOW Jesus.

*"In the beginning was THE WORD, and THE WORD was WITH GOD, and the Word WAS GOD. HE was in the beginning WITH GOD. All things came into being THROUGH HIM, and apart FROM HIM nothing came into being that has come into being." **John 1:1-3***

### ***Transformed WITH HIM and THROUGH HIM and FOR HIM***

To enter His Kingdom, we must deny self, surrender, and allow HIM to TRANSFORM US into His image of Self-giving Love.

*"Do not worry then, saying, 'What will we eat?' or 'What will we drink?' or 'What will we wear for clothing?' For the Gentiles eagerly seek all these things; for your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you." **Matthew 6:31-33***

Kingdom Living is sharing the GOSPEL of JESUS CHRIST. We live for Him as witnesses to share His goodness and glory, to be SHINING LIGHTS of HIS GLORY.

*"And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." **Matthew 28:18-20***

We engage the Kingdom of God by going through His SCHOOL of LOVE, learning how much He loves us and wants us to love others.

*"so that whoever believes will in Him have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life. For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him." **John 3:15-17***

God is always WITH US and IN US, and HE NEVER LEAVES US. We are ONE with the TRINITY.

*"For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins." **Colossians 1:13-14***

The WITH-GOD LIFE: We engage His Kingdom by humbling ourselves, loving God, seeking Christ, loving others (Self-Giving Love) as ourselves, PRAYER and GIVING.

*"In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God." **Romans 8:26-27***

We are made in His image as His image bearers. We are GIFT GIVERS.

*"And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified. What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things? " **Romans 8:28-32***

God is a creative gift-giver who has called us to do the same.

*"But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor*

*things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Romans 8:37-39*

He has called us to be creative gift-givers of His love by Grace.

*"He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. For by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things have been created through Him and for Him." Colossians 1:15-16*

We are made in His image, His Goodness. We are HIS AMBASSADORS of GOODNESS.

*"He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. He is also head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that He Himself will come to have first place in everything." Colossians 1:17-18*

The Kingdom of God has no beginning nor end; it's eternal. Therefore, people can only ENGAGE and ENCOUNTER "ETERNAL LIFE" to enter Heaven. To enter the Kingdom of God, we must first cast our crowns (self kingdoms) and, instead, walk and live and get our being from HIS.

*"For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in Him, and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross; through Him, I say, whether things on earth or things in heaven." Colossians 1:19-20*

## *The KINGDOM of GOD is JUST like God*

God is a GIFT MAKER and a GIFT GIVER. SELF-GIVING LOVE made us to be SELF-GIVING LOVE. We are imagers of God IN CHRIST, and as such, we are to be just like HIM. The Father empowers us by Grace to walk in the LIGHT as HE IS IN THE LIGHT.

*"And although you were formerly alienated and hostile in mind, engaged in evil deeds, yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach—" Colossians 1:21-22*

To enter into His Gates, Heaven, we enter with humility and prayer, bearing gifts. We humble ourselves because He first humbled Himself. We give ourselves because He first gave to us. He gave us His Life and power so we can do the same and FOLLOW HIM.

*"that is, the mystery which has been hidden from the past ages and generations, but has now been manifested to His saints, to whom God willed to make known what is the riches of the*

*glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory." **Colossians 1:26-27***

We are LIGHTS of the KINGDOM, shining brightly. We are the witnesses to the KINGDOM of GOD.

*"for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure. Do all things without grumbling or disputing; so that you will prove yourselves to be blameless and innocent, children of God above reproach in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you appear as lights in the world," **Philippians 2:13-15***

We are citizens of Heaven and ambassadors of God sent to proclaim the GOOD NEWS of the Gospel of Jesus Christ to the poor, lost, imprisoned, and afflicted.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all Grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you." **1 Peter 5:10***

We are CALLED, EQUIPPED, EMPOWERED, and then SENT by the KING to share the GOOD NEWS with the world.

*"I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me." **Galatians 2:20***

*"Therefore, brethren, since we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, and since we have a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water." **Hebrews 10:19-22***

*"Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful; and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds," **Hebrews 10:23-24***

*"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. He makes me lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside quiet waters. He restores my soul; He guides me in the paths of righteousness For His name's sake. Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You have anointed my head with oil; My cup overflows. Surely goodness and lovingkindness will follow me all the days of my life, And I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." **Psalms 23***

*"So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of God's household, having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the corner stone, in whom the whole building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord, in whom you also are being built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit." **Ephesians 2:19-22***

*"Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap. For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life. Let us not lose heart in doing good, for in due time we will reap if we do not grow weary. So then, while we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, and especially to those who are of the household of the faith." **Galatians 6:7-10***

### **Unbroken Fellowship With God**

We have ALL RECEIVED UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP (ETERNAL LIFE) WITH GOD, OUR FATHER THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, but not many of us are enjoying it. Apprentices and Disciples of Jesus Christ possess unbroken fellowship with God through Christ, a gift often under-appreciated or unrecognized. This fellowship isn't contingent on our actions but on God's faithfulness.

*"so that EVERYONE WHO BELIEVES WILL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE IN HIM (IN Jesus)." **John 3:15***

Eternal life, which is LIFE WITH GOD is a promise fulfilled through faith in Christ. It is God's unwavering eternal gift of His love and presence--UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP. This unbroken fellowship hinges on God's goodness, not our behavior, and stands firm regardless of our weaknesses.

*"No one has ever seen God; if we love one another, GOD REMAINS IN US, AND HIS LOVE IS PERFECTED IN US." **1 John 4:12***

- Through confession of our sins and humility, God continuously without fail pours out His faithfulness, ensuring His presence never wanes.

*"Jesus answered and said to them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He has sent." **John 6:29***

As Christ FOLLOWERS, we're called into eternal fellowship, marked by God's unchanging love. Living in this truth is an invitation to REST IN HIS GRACE, rooted in faith, and empowered by the Holy Spirit.

*"GOD IS FAITHFUL, through whom YOU WERE CALLED into FELLOWSHIP WITH HIS SON, Jesus Christ our Lord. Now I urge you, brothers and sisters, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be made complete in the same mind and in the same judgment." 1 Corinthians 1:9-10*

"Therefore let's approach the THRONE OF GRACE WITH CONFIDENCE, so that we may RECEIVE MERCY and FIND GRACE FOR HELP AT THE TIME OF OUR NEED." **Hebrews 4:16**

Many are not even aware they have UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP with God, even now. God HAS DONE His part, and He is waiting for most to RECEIVE IT. God is FAITHFUL even when we are not. God is FAITHFUL, period.

*"Truly, truly, I say to you, the one who believes has eternal life." John 6:47*

He is FAITHFUL and not because of anything we do.

*"But the Scripture has confined everyone under sin, so that THE PROMISE BY FAITH in Jesus Christ might BE GIVEN to those WHO BELIEVE." Galatians 3:22*

God, who is our Father, has already given us everything in ETERNAL LIFE IN CHRIST. He gave it to us as a fulfilled promise.

*"And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent." John 17:3*

To RECEIVE this gift of God's unbroken fellowship of LOVE we only need to BELIEVE, and He gives us the Grace to do even that. God requires us to BELIEVE.

*"This is THE PROMISE WHICH HE HIMSELF MADE to us: ETERNAL LIFE." 1 John 2:25*

God never leaves us, nor will He forsake us. It is impossible. God created faith and faithfulness. He's the author of ALL FAITH. He gave us THE GIFT OF FAITH. "Faith" and "Faithfulness" are a permanent part of God's character.

*"and being fully assured that what God had promised, He was able also to perform." Romans 4:21*

FAITH is God Himself, and He is the only source of FAITHFULNESS to PERFORM HIS WORD. Embrace the never-ceasing unbroken fellowship with the TRINITY. It's not just a promise but a reality waiting to be lived.

*"through whom we also have obtained our introduction by faith into this Grace in which we stand; and we celebrate in hope of the glory of God." **Romans 5:2***

Stand in awe of the Grace that envelops you, allowing the TRINITY to dwell within. Remember, it's not about earning or deserving; it's about accepting and acknowledging the eternal love that never wanes. So, I urge you, to seek this unbroken fellowship.

*"For since in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom did not come to know God, God was pleased through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe." **1 Corinthians 1:21***

Ask, pray, and open your heart to RECEIVE it. Let the truth of this union guide your steps, transforming your life and radiating through you to others. This is your invitation: live in the fullness of God's unbroken fellowship today and every day.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, THE GOD OF ALL GRACE, WHO CALLED YOU TO HIS ETERNAL GLORY IN CHRIST, WILL HIMSELF PERFECT, CONFIRM, STRENGTHEN, and ESTABLISH YOU." **1 Peter 5:10***

God has promised to be with us forever, eternally, and permanently. He has called us to HIS ETERNITY, and not because we did anything good, or bad, but because HE IS FAITHFUL TO FULFILL EVERY PROMISE WITH YES AND AMEN!

*"for it is God who is at work in you, both to desire and to work for His good pleasure." **Philippians 2:13***

Eternal life is eternal, meaning it is continual, unceasing, forever, and UNBROKEN. God our Father is the SOURCE OF ETERNAL LIFE. His Character is Eternal, His Fellowship is Eternal, so how can His Fellowship be broken? It can't!

*"We have come to know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and the one who remains in love remains in God, and God remains in him. By this, love is perfected with us, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment; because as He is, we also are in this world. There is no fear in love, but perfect love drives out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love. We love, because He first loved us." **1 John 4:16-19***

Eternal life does not come, and then go, and then come back, all based on our behavior. NO! That is a lie! When it comes to ETERNAL LIFE, it is a free gift of the Father that CANNOT BE EARNED.

*"But God, being rich in mercy, BECAUSE OF HIS GREAT LOVE WITH WHICH HE LOVED US, even when we were dead in our wrongdoings, MADE US ALIVE TOGETHER WITH CHRIST (by Grace you have been saved), AND RAISED US UP WITH HIM, and seated us WITH HIM in the heavenly places IN CHRIST JESUS, so that in the ages to come He might show the boundless riches of His Grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. FOR BY GRACE YOU HAVE BEEN SAVED through faith; AND THIS IS NOT OF YOURSELVES, it is the gift of God; NOT A RESULT OF WORKS, SO THAT NO ONE MAY BOAST. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them." Ephesians 2:4-10*

Eternal life is ETERNAL, and WE ARE CALLED INTO IT. We can only RECEIVE eternal life because HE IS FAITHFUL. It is HIS FAITH and HIS FAITHFULNESS we RECEIVE AS A GIFT, and our ONLY PART is to BELIEVE and RECEIVE.

*"Now Jesus cried out and said, "The one who believes in Me, does not believe only in Me, but also in Him who sent Me." John 12:44*

The gift IS God's ETERNAL LIFE, which is HIS forever unbroken presence, or fellowship. That means we have UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP. It means that nothing can separate us from fellowship with GOD. NOTHING, EVER, NOT FOR EVEN A SECOND.

*"that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner self, SO THAT CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS THROUGH FAITH; and that you, BEING ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and height and depth, AND TO KNOW THE LOVE OF CHRIST WHICH SURPASSES KNOWLEDGE, that you may be MAY BE FILLED TO ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD. Now to HIM WHO IS ABLE TO DO FAR MORE ABUNDANTLY BEYOND ALL THAT WE CAN ASK OR THINK, according to the power that works WITHIN US," Ephesians 3:16-20*

Fellowship with God is not based on our good or bad behavior, it is based on His ABSOLUTE GOODNESS.

*"who through Him are believers in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God." 1 Peter 1:21*

GOD WANTS FELLOWSHIP WITH US... so badly, that He sent His Son to pay for what we could never pay. The more humble we are (knowing we are sinners saved by Grace) the more we can RECEIVE HIS GOODNESS. It's by HIS MERCY we RECEIVE His ETERNAL LIFE and not because we deserve anything, cause we don't.



*"What was from the beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we have looked at and touched with our hands, concerning the Word of Life— and the life was revealed, and we have seen and testify and proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was revealed to us— what we have seen and heard we proclaim to you also, so that YOU TOO MAY HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH US; AND INDEED OUR FELLOWSHIP IS WITH THE FATHER, AND WITH HIS SON JESUS CHRIST. These things we write, so that OUR JOY MAY BE COMPLETE. This is the message we have heard from Him and announce to you, that GOD IS LIGHT, and in Him there is NO DARKNESS AT ALL. If we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth; BUT IF WE WALK IN THE LIGHT AS HE HIMSELF IS IN THE LIGHT, WE HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH ONE ANOTHER, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves and the truth is not in us. IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND RIGHTEOUS, so that He will forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar and His word is not in us." 1 John 1:1-10*

If any behavior from us can gain favor from God, and it can't, it would be through confessing our weaknesses, faults, and flaws.

*"Do not let your heart be troubled; believe in God, believe also in Me." John 14:1*

God pours out HIS FAITHFULNESS regardless of our confession of sins, weaknesses, and impotence BECAUSE HE IS ALWAYS FAITHFUL.

*"The one who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself; the one who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has given concerning His Son." 1 John 5:10*

God delights in our confession of the truth about our sinful nature. So, we should freely confess our weaknesses, BECAUSE HE IS FAITHFUL! God never leaves us and the FELLOWSHIP cannot be broken because we sin, just the opposite. However, we can reject God's goodness and ignore His faithfulness. Yes, we ignore it, but God cannot and will not fail because HE IS FAITHFUL.

*"For where two or three have gathered together in My name, I am there in their midst." Matthew 18:20*

When we are BORN AGAIN, we are BORN FROM ABOVE, BORN FROM GOD'S WILL. He is our FATHER and "THE FATHER OF ALL FATHERS," and His FELLOWSHIP is ETERNAL. God's love for us is ETERNAL and therefore His love for us is UNBROKEN.

*"Let the word of Christ richly dwell within you, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God. Whatever you do in word or deed, do everything in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father. **Colossians 3:16-17***

Our Heavenly Father takes ownership and responsibility of us like a good father would. He asks us to BELIEVE, RECEIVE, and SHINE in CELEBRATION by loving one another.... that's it. Our FELLOWSHIP with GOD is totally ON GOD, He does His part and our part. Our part is to BELIEVE, RECEIVE, and WALK WITH HIM IN THIS TRUTH.

*"But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which is alive today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace, will He not much more clothe you? You of little faith! Do not worry then, saying, 'What are we to eat?' or 'What are we to drink?' or 'What are we to wear for clothing?' For the Gentiles eagerly seek all these things; for your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. **BUT SEEK FIRST HIS KINGDOM AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ALL THESE THINGS WILL BE PROVIDED TO YOU. So do not worry about tomorrow; for tomorrow will worry about itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.**" **Matthew 6:30-34***

Once we are BORN AGAIN, BAPTISED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT we permanently dwell IN CHRIST. Therefore, once we are BAPTISED INTO CHRIST we don't EVER have to ask the Holy Spirit to come to us, or to dwell in us, because He has already done so. The Holy Spirit comes in immediately and never leaves. We've been given the Holy Spirit as a pledge and a promise that God will never leave us.

*"Now He who prepared us for this very purpose is God, who gave us the Spirit as a pledge." **2 Corinthians 5:5***

Based on the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ the Holy Spirit does not "come and go!" The HOLY SPIRIT COMES AND STAYS and ABIDES IN US FOREVER!" What God has done, HE DID FOREVER, giving us ETERNAL LIFE. Our Heavenly Father did not bless us because of our strengths, He blessed us based on our impotence and weaknesses.

*"**BUT AS GOD IS FAITHFUL, our word to you is not yes and no. For the Son of God, Christ Jesus, who was preached among you by us—by me and Silvanus and Timothy—was not yes and no, but has been yes in Him. For as many as the promises of God are, in Him they are yes; therefore through Him also is our Amen to the glory of God through us. Now He who establishes us with you in Christ and anointed us is God, WHO ALSO SEALED US AND GAVE US THE SPIRIT IN OUR HEARTS AS A PLEDGE.**" **2 Corinthians 1:18-22***

The BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST has redeemed us, purchased us, and now we are not our own. Because of the Cross of Calvary, we are owned by GOD HIMSELF. As our Father, He

placed His Spirit in us as an ETERNAL PLEDGE declaring that He will never leave us, forsake us, or abandon us, ever.

*"For this reason I endure all things for the sake of those who are chosen, so that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus and with it eternal glory. The statement is trustworthy: For if we died with Him, we will also live with Him;" If we endure, we will also reign with Him; If we deny Him, He will also deny us; If we are faithless, He remains faithful, for He cannot deny Himself." **2 Timothy 2:10-13***

Because of the Blood of Christ, His FINISHED WORK, the HOLY SPIRIT COMES AND STAYS, PERMANENTLY. God the Father HAS RESTED, and through CHRIST He has called us into HIS REST. The presence and glory of God is within us, and through us, and we are in it, forever and ever. HE IS IN US TO TRANSFORM US. He never stops working in us and through us, transforming us into the Image of Christ.

*"Make sure that your character is free from the love of money, being content with what you have; for HE HIMSELF has said, "I WILL NEVER DESERT YOU, NOR WILL I EVER ABANDON YOU." **Hebrews 13:5***

Having been BORN FROM ABOVE we are One with Christ, made to be members of His Body. Jesus' body parts do not "come and go..." God does not take His Holy Spirit from us, instead, HE COVERS OUR SINS THROUGH LOVE. We can never do ANYTHING to earn His LOVE, and we can do nothing to lose His LOVE. HIS LOVE TRIUMPHS OVER ALL, especially us, the BELIEVER.

*"Now you are Christ's body, and individually parts of it." **1 Corinthians 12:27***

God sent HIS SON TO SAVE US, and HE DID. Past tense.... Jesus declared that His yoke is easy and His burden is light, and it is ours eternally, ONLY BELIEVE! God has called us into FELLOWSHIP with Himself, the Son of God, and the Holy Spirit so He can SHINE through us, especially through our weaknesses and failings. IT IS HIS PLAN AND HIS PURPOSE.

*"The Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all." **2 Corinthians 13:14***

God's Grace and Mercy never stop. Like waves of love that never end, the Father has provided everything we would ever need in the Son by Grace working through love. At the core of existence lies an unconditional, boundless love. It's the essence of God's nature, reflected in the unmerited Grace offered to humanity.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, who comforts us in all our affliction so that we will be able to comfort those who are in*

*any affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God." 2 Corinthians 1:3-4*

Understanding that as BELIEVERS OF GOD and FOLLOWERS of Jesus Christ, we are not just creations but BELOVED CHILDREN OF GOD. Is God going to withdraw His union and communion with us, ever?

Our identity is rooted in HIS DIVINE HERITAGE, inviting us to live in the fullness of this truth. Grace isn't just forgiveness; it's a transformational force that invites us to live abundantly, embracing virtues like love, patience, kindness, and peace. It's not earned but freely given, inviting us into an unbroken fellowship with the TRINITY.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ," Ephesians 1:3*

The WITH-GOD LIFE has invited us into the profound reality of living in unbroken fellowship with our Creator, an essential aspect of our **Spiritual Formation**. As we move into "HUMILITY, CONFESSION, & INTERCESSION" in Chapter 7, we carry with us the understanding that our life with God is the foundation for a posture of HUMILITY, an open heart for CONFESSION, and a life committed to INTERCESSION.

This next Chapter will deepen our engagement with GOD'S HEART, showing how our communion with Him TRANSFORMS US and impacts the world around us. Every step of this journey, ANCHORED IN JESUS, is an act of worship that GLORIFIES GOD, leading us further into the transformative process that molds US INTO THE IMAGE OF CHRIST, for HIS GLORY and the expansion of HIS KINGDOM throughout the Earth.

*Closing Prayer: Thank You, The God and Father of my Lord Jesus Christ, for the revelation and the invitation to live a life unceasing intertwined with Yours. I am grateful for the understanding of how to practice unbroken fellowship in Your presence daily. Help me to maintain this WITH-GOD life, KEEP ME CONSTANTLY aware of Your nearness in every aspect of my life. Empower me to share YOUR GRACE with others, guiding them into the same intimate relationship with You. May my journey forward be marked by a deeper communion with You, for Your glory and the advancement of Your Kingdom. In Jesus' name, I pray, AMEN!*

**Extra Challenge, a bonus if you will...**

I have a challenge for you all... for myself included. In humility approach God's Throne of Grace and ask Him to teach you about His UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP. Yes, God's FELLOWSHIP never ceases or stops, and we do have ETERNAL LIFE in Christ. So, in faith working through LOVE enjoy your life of unbroken fellowship with God - it is yours as a promise by God Himself.

I dare you to read, soak on, and pray through and over the following Scriptures. As you do, ASK Jesus (who is your only Teacher) to reveal the truth about UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP with the TRINITY. Ask Jesus to teach you HIMSELF how to live with unbroken fellowship.

*"I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit, He prunes it so that it may bear more fruit. YOU ARE ALREADY CLEAN because of the word which I have spoken to you. REMAIN IN ME, AND I IN YOU. Just as the branch cannot bear fruit of itself but must remain in the vine, so neither can you unless you remain in Me. I am the vine, you are the branches; the one who REMAINS IN ME, AND I IN HIM bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing. If anyone does not remain in Me, he is thrown away like a branch and dries up; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned. If you remain in Me, and My words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. My Father is glorified by this, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples. Just as the Father has loved Me, I also have loved you; remain in My love. If you keep My commandments, you will remain in My love; just as I have kept My Father's commandments and remain in His love. These things I have spoken to you so that My joy may be in you, and that your joy may be made full. This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you. Greater love has no one than this, that a person will lay down his life for his friends. You are My friends if you do what I command you. No longer do I call you slaves, for the slave does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, because all things that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you. YOU DID NOT CHOOSE ME BUT I CHOSE YOU, and APPOINTED YOU that you would go and bear fruit, and that your fruit would remain, so that whatever you ask of the Father in My name He may give to you. This I command you, that you love one another."*

**John 15:1-17**

*"In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our wrongdoings, according to the riches of His Grace which He lavished on us. In all wisdom and insight He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He set forth in Him, regarding His plan of the fullness of the times, to bring all things together in Christ, things in the heavens and things on the earth. In Him we also have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things in accordance with the plan of His will, to the end that we who were the first to hope in the Christ would be to the praise of His glory. In Him, you also, after listening to the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation—having also believed, you were sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit of the promise, who is a first installment of our inheritance, in regard to the redemption of God's own possession, to the praise of His glory. For this reason I too, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which exists among you and your love for all the saints, do not cease giving thanks for you, while making mention of you in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him. I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the boundless greatness of His power toward*

us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come. And He put all things in subjection under His feet, and made Him head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all." **Ephesians 1:7-23**

"Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or trouble, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword?" **Romans 8:35**

"For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord." **Romans 8:38-39**

"and saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God has come near; repent and believe in the gospel." **Mark 1:15**

"But as many as RECEIVED Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name," **John 1:12**

"What then? If some did not believe, their unbelief will not nullify the faithfulness of God, will it?" **Romans 3:3**

"When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, namely, the SPIRIT OF TRUTH who comes from the Father, He will testify about Me, and you are testifying as well, because YOU HAVE BEEN WITH ME FROM THE BEGINNING." **John 15:26-27**

"Therefore there is now no condemnation at all for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, GOD DID: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, so that the requirement of the Law might be FULFILLED IN US who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who are in accord with the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who are in accord with the Spirit, the things of the Spirit." **Romans 8:1-5**

"However, you are not in the flesh but IN THE SPIRIT, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. IF CHRIST IS IN YOU, though the body is dead because of sin, yet THE SPIRIT IS ALIVE because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead WILL ALSO GIVE LIFE to your mortal bodies through His HIS SPIRIT WHO DWELLS IN YOU. So then, brothers and sisters, we are under obligation, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh—for if you are living in accord with the flesh, you are

going to die; but if by the Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons and daughters of God. For you have not RECEIVED a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have RECEIVED a spirit of adoption as sons and daughters by which we cry out, "ABBA! FATHER!" The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him so that we may also be glorified with Him."

**Romans 8:9-17**

"Now in the same way THE SPIRIT ALSO HELPS OUR WEAKNESSt; for we do not know what to pray for as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brothers and sisters; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified. What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, HOW WILL HE NOT ALSO WITH HIM FREELY GIVE US ALL THINGS? **Romans 8:26-32**

"Who will bring charges against God's elect? God is the one who justifies; who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, but rather, was raised, who is at the right hand of God, WHO ALSO INTERCEDES FOR US. Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or trouble, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword? Just as it is written: "For Your sake we are killed all day long; We were regarded as sheep to be slaughtered." But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. FOR I AM CONVINCED that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing WILL BE ABLE TO SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF GOD THAT IS IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD." **Romans 8:33-39**

"For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation: for by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominions, or rulers, or authorities—all things have been created through Him and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. He is also the head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that He Himself will come to have first place in everything. For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in Him, and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or things in heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross. And although you were previously alienated and hostile in attitude, engaged in evil deeds, yet He has now reconciled you in His body of flesh through death, in order to

*present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach— if indeed you continue in the faith firmly established and steadfast, and not shifting from the hope of the gospel that you have heard, which was proclaimed in all creation under heaven, and of which I, Paul, was made a minister. Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and in my flesh I am supplementing what is lacking in Christ's afflictions in behalf of His body, which is the church. I was made a minister of this church according to the commission from God granted to me for your benefit, so that I might fully carry out the preaching of the word of God, that is, the mystery which had been hidden from the past ages and generations, but now has been revealed to His saints, to whom God willed to make known what the wealth of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles is, the mystery that is Christ in you, the hope of glory. We proclaim Him, admonishing every person and teaching every person with all wisdom, so that we may present every person complete in Christ. For this purpose I also labor, striving according to His power which works mightily within me." **Colossians 1:13-29***

*"I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me." **Galatians 2:20***

*"But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." **Romans 8:37-39***

*"They were even more astonished and said to Him, "Then who can be saved?" Looking at them, Jesus \*said, "With people it is impossible, but not WITH GOD; for all things are possible WITH GOD." **Mark 10:26-27***

*"For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us," **Ephesians 3:14-15***

*"And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified. What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but*



delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things?" **Romans 8:28-32**

*"He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. For by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things have been created through Him and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. He is also head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that He Himself will come to have first place in everything. For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in Him, and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross; through Him, I say, whether things on earth or things in heaven. And although you were formerly alienated and hostile in mind, engaged in evil deeds, yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach—"* **Colossians 1:15-22**

*"that is, the mystery which has been hidden from the past ages and generations, but has now been manifested to His saints, to whom God willed to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory."* **Colossians 1:26-27**

*"He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High Will abide in the shadow of the Almighty. I will say to the Lord, "My refuge and my fortress, My God, in whom I trust!"* **Psalms 91:1-2**

*"However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. If Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you."* **Romans 8:9-11**

*"In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God."* **Romans 8:26-27**

*"but whoever keeps His word, IN HIM the love of God has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are IN HIM: the one who says he abides IN HIM ought himself TO WALK in the same manner AS HE WALKED."* **1 John 2:5-6**

*"You whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, And called from its remotest parts. And said to you, 'You are My servant, I have chosen you and not rejected you. DO NOT FEAR, for I am WITH YOU; Do not anxiously look about you, for I AM YOUR GOD. I will strengthen you, surely I will help you, Surely I WILL UPHOLD YOU with My righteous right hand.'" **Isaiah 41:9-10***

*"I can do all things through Him who strengthens me." **Philippians 4:13***

*"Therefore from now on we recognize no one according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him in this way no longer. Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him."*

**2 Corinthians 5:16-21**

*"Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Let your gentle spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus." **Philippians 4:4-7***

*"And not only this, but we also EXULT IN OUR TRIBULATIONS, knowing that tribulation brings about perseverance; and perseverance, proven character; and proven character, hope; and hope does not disappoint, because THE LOVE OF GOD HAS BEEN POURED OUT WITHIN OUR HEARTS through the HOLY SPIRIT WHO WAS GIVEN TO US." **Romans 5:3-5***

*"Therefore, brethren, since we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, and since we have a great priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water." **Hebrews 10:19-22***

*"Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful; and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds," **Hebrews 10:23-24***

*"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. He makes me lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside quiet waters. He restores my soul; He guides me in the paths of righteousness For His name's sake. Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You have anointed my head with oil; My cup overflows. Surely goodness and lovingkindness will follow me all the days of my life, And I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." **Psalms 23***

*"So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of God's household, having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the corner stone, in whom the whole building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord, in whom you also are being built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit." **Ephesians 2:19-22***

*"Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap. For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life. Let us not lose heart in doing good, for in due time we will reap if we do not grow weary. So then, while we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, and especially to those who are of the household of the faith." **Galatians 6:7-10***

---

## CHAPTER 7 - HUMILITY, CONFESSION, & INTERCESSION

*Opening Prayer: I pray to the God and Father of my Lord Jesus Christ, as I walk in YOUR HUMILITY I confess my every sin and weakness, and I praise you for your intercession, and I ask you to prepare my heart to RECEIVE and embrace your love, and discipline. I confess ego, pride, and self-reliance and ask for forgiveness. I ask you to replace my weaknesses with a heart of humility like Yours. Teach me the power of CONFESSION and the privilege of interceding for others, always drawing me closer to Your heart. May this Chapter deepen my understanding of living a life marked by HUMILITY, CONFESSION, and LOVE FOR OTHERS, simultaneously transforming me while impacting those I pray for. I pray to Join you, King Jesus, in your prayer and intercession. I pray to join the Holy Spirit and join His intercession for the Church. Make my prayers count, In Jesus' name, I pray, AMEN!*

Chapter 7 centers on "HUMILITY, CONFESSION, & INTERCESSION," three intertwined aspects of a vibrant FAITH LIFE that keeps us grounded in God's Grace, living IN AND FROM the Heart of God IN CHRIST. I call us to a lifestyle of HUMILITY before God and others, regular CONFESSION of our SINS AND WEAKNESSES, and the honor to INTERCEDE IN PRAYER for the world around us.

In this Chapter, I encourage a culture of transparency and vulnerability, the freedom and healing from CONFESSION, and the power of standing in the gap for others through intercession. These practices are not only for personal edification but are also vital for COMMUNITY BUILDING and EFFECTIVE MINISTRY.

We revisit the Scriptures on HUMILITY, CONFESSION, and INTERCESSION in Chapter 7, which feeds our spirit with the HUMILITY OF CHRIST, leading us to a deeper, more authentic

relationship with OUR FATHER and others. This process solidifies our role as INTERCESSORS and HUMBLE SERVANTS embodying Christ's love for our Father and all His Children.

## **Unceasing Prayers and Unbroken Fellowship from Heaven**

In the Kingdom of God, HUMBLED FOLLOWERS of Christ are blessed with the privilege TO RECEIVE and TO GIVE God's forgiveness, compassion, and intercession simply by joining the Trinity's UNCEASING PRAYER and UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP. We are all invited—24/7.

*"You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you, clothe yourselves with HUMILITY toward one another, because God is opposed to the proud, BUT HE GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE. Therefore HUMBLE YOURSELVES under the mighty hand of God, so that He may exalt you at the proper time," 1 Peter 5:5-6*

There is a party going on IN HEAVEN; it's a love fest, and we are always invited to join via prayer. Yes, The Triune God—*Father, Son, and Holy Spirit*—always extend their unceasing love and unbroken fellowship to us, enveloping us in their boundless compassion and love for one another. That same love is offered to us as we join them in prayer where their love transforms us from the inside out.

*"persecuted, but not abandoned; struck down, but not destroyed; always carrying around in the body the dying of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be revealed in our body. For we who live are constantly being handed over to death because of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be revealed in our mortal flesh." 2 Corinthians 4:9-11*

As FOLLOWERS of JESUS, always be on the alert for ANY SIGN OF PRIDE—PRIDE is the enemy of Humility. Pride will oppose and stand in the way of Humility. As you join Heaven in prayer, first humble yourself and ask God to expose any pride in you and remove it. Remember, you have the MIND OF CHRIST.

*"who, as He already existed in the form of God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, BUT EMPTIED HIMSELF by taking the form of a bond-servant and being born in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, HE HUMBLED HIMSELF by becoming obedient to the point of death: death on a cross." Philippians 2:6-8*

IN PRAYER, we RECEIVE truth, know the truth, and become one with the truth. Through prayer, we know the Spirit of Truth abides in us and is always with us, and we HEAR HIM IN PRAYER as He reveals TRUTH, as He does God's will and work.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, **WILL HIMSELF** perfect, confirm, strengthen, and establish you." 1 Peter 5:10*

Without God's absolute HUMILITY, we can't join Heaven in prayer. Without confessing sin, we can't RECEIVE HUMILITY. Without HUMILITY, we can't join Heaven in prayer. Everyone is invited to join, but only the humble get to enter.

*"We are DESTROYING ARGUMENTS AND **ALL ARROGANCE** raised against the knowledge of God, and we are TAKING EVERY THOUGHT CAPTIVE TO THE OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST "*  
**2 Corinthians 10:5**

Prayer is a display of the Trinity's HUMILITY, a display of their "Self-giving LOVE" FOR US and IN US, for those who are IN CHRIST. Humility is God's nature, and Jesus perfectly displayed it, glorifying the Father. Jesus gave Himself so that we all RECEIVE His Humility by faith as we enter Heaven through prayer. Without Humility, we cannot be IN CHRIST, and we cannot join Heaven's prayer.

*"do not cease giving thanks for you, while making mention of you in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, MAY GIVE YOU a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him. I pray that THE EYES OF YOUR HEART MAY BE ENLIGHTENED, so that you will know what is the hope of HIS CALLING, what are the riches of the glory of HIS INHERITANCE in the saints, and what is THE BOUNDLESS GREATNESS OF HIS POWER TOWARD US WHO BELIEVE. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of HIS MIGHT which He brought about **IN CHRIST** when HE RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD AND SEATED HIM AT HIS RIGHT HAND IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, NOT ONLY IN THIS AGE BUT ALSO IN THE ONE TO COME. And HE PUT all things in subjection under HIS FEET and MADE HIM head over all things to the church, which is HIS BODY, **THE FULLNESS OF HIM WHO FILLS ALL IN ALL**" Ephesians 1:16-23*

Through Humility we enter Heaven's prayer and we RECEIVE God's ALL-IN-ALL.

*"Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, WHO HAS BLESSED US WITH EVERY SPIRITUAL BLESSING IN THE HEAVENING PLACES IN CHRIST, just as He chose us IN HIM before the foundation of the world, that we would be holy and blameless BEFORE HIM. IN LOVE"*  
**Ephesians 1:2-4**

In prayer, we RECEIVE the TRINITY'S HUMILITY as a gift of Grace working through love. We RECEIVE IT to DISPLAY IT and to SHARE IT WITH OTHERS—all for His Glory!

*"Therefore if anyone is in Christ, this person is a new creation; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ*

*reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their wrongdoings against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God."*

**2 Corinthians 5:17-20**

We are transformed by Grace so that Humility becomes our new way of life, our new way of being. We have the mind of Christ, and we are called and equipped to be His Ambassadors of Reconciliation. Jesus wants to teach us how to live in His Kingdom—in and from the Heart of God forever.

*"FOR OF HIS FULLNESS WE HAVE ALL RECEIVED, and GRACE UPON GRACE." John 1:16*

We RECEIVE THE SAME MEASURE OF HUMILITY as Jesus has, and it's given to us as a gift of His Grace. Therefore, let's empty ourselves of everything, all pride, ego, and human wisdom (SELF), and instead RECEIVE HIS FULL HUMILITY. In Humility, let's confess our sins and give them to Jesus in exchange for more of Jesus' Humility—LET'S BE FILLED!

*"saying, "Father, if You are willing, remove this cup from Me; yet not My will, but Yours be done."*

**Luke 22:42**

Jesus expects us to FOLLOW HIM literally, and die to SELF COMPLETELY. But without His Humility, we can't do it. So He gives us everything we need, STARTING WITH HUMILITY.

*"Jesus said to him, "If you want to be complete, go and sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me." Matthew 19:21*

In Humility, we acknowledge we can't do it. Without His Humility, we lose the race before we leave the gate. Humility has overcome DEATH, so we SEEK and RECEIVE HIS Humility.

*"And Jesus said to them, "FOLLOW ME, and I will have you become fishers of people." Mark 1:17*

So, let's empty ourselves and become nothing, become DEAD to our SELF (our Adam/flesh nature) so that we can RECEIVE the Father's promise of Humility—His ALL-IN-ALL! We do all this as we enter Heaven's unceasing prayer and unbroken fellowship.

*"Do not worry then, saying, 'What are we to eat?' or 'What are we to drink?' or 'What are we to wear for clothing?' For the Gentiles eagerly seek all these things; for your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be provided to you." Matthew 6:31-33*

The Father gave the Son because He loves us all. Jesus gave Himself because He loves the Father, and the Father loves us all. *Like Father, like Son.* Jesus said, "FOLLOW ME!" Jesus has given us His Life so that we can lay down our lives for Him, which pleases the Father. Humility is everything. Without His Humility, we are left with PRIDE, EGO, and SELF.

*"Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone wants to come after Me, he must deny himself, take up his cross, and follow Me." **Matthew 16:24***

We've been given the Humility of Jesus to deny our SELF, pick up our Cross (humiliation of our flesh—it must die!), and FOLLOW HIM. It is a command for FOLLOWERS and Apprentices of Jesus. What He commands, He supplies by Grace.

*"YOUR LIGHT MUST SHINE BEFORE PEOPLE IN SUCH AS WAY THAT THEY MAY SEE YOUR GOOD WORKS, and GLORIFY YOUR FATHER who is IN HEAVEN." **Matthew 5:16***

Jesus has given us HIS FULL HUMILITY as a gift of Grace to glorify His Father IN US and THROUGH US. We are to be TROPHIES OF HIS GRACE as He wants to SHINE HIS LIGHT THROUGH US. Do you want to shine? Then humble your SELF and join Heaven's prayers; we are invited, it is a free gift of His Grace.

*"I am the vine, you are the branches; THE ONE WHO REMAINS IN ME, AND I IN HIM BEARS MUCH FRUIT, for apart from Me you can do nothing... If you remain in Me, and My words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you." **John 15:5, 8***

We are His, we are BRANCHES ROOTED INTO THE VINE, 100% dependent upon the VINE for life—100% dependent upon His Grace. Jesus wants to bear HIS fruit through us, and He promises HIS fruit will remain.

*"so that CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS THROUGH FAITH; and that you, BEING ROOTED AND GROUND IN LOVE, may be able to comprehend WITH ALL THE SAINTS what is the width and length and height and depth, AND **TO KNOW** THE LOVE OF CHRIST WHICH SURPASSES KNOWLEDGE, THAT YOU MAY BE FILLED TO ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD. Now TO HIM WHO IS ABLE to do far more abundantly beyond all THAT WE ASK OR THINK, ACCORDING TO THE POWER THAT WORKS WITHIN US" **Ephesians 3:17-20***

Wow! Let that hit you! Let that sink in, deep, deep into your Heart. Let the absolute Goodness of God SHINE IN YOU as you grasp THE TRUTH. Through HUMILITY, the Father gave His Son to redeem humanity. The Son emptied Himself, giving up His Divinity as He gave Himself for us so that we would not perish but Have eternal life. Do you see the clear nature of the Father and the Son?

The Son HUMBLISHED HIMSELF IN LOVE to glorify the Father by SAVING US. Jesus gave Himself as the example for us to follow, and He, Himself, will fulfill it in us by Grace. God's Grace is so good, it is beyond anything we could think or ask.

*"who, as He already existed in the form of God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, but emptied Himself by taking the form of a bond-servant and being born in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, HE HUMBLISHED HIMSELF by becoming obedient to the point of death: death on a cross." **Philippians 2:6-8***

It is God's will and good pleasure that we RECEIVE the Son and are filled up to all the fullness of God.

It was through HUMILITY the Father Glorified the Son, and the Son Glorified the Father, and it was all because of THEIR ETERNAL LOVE FOR US. When we RECEIVE it and then share it with others, THE TRINITY IS GLORIFIED. So let your LIGHT SHINE!

*"And just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, so that everyone who believes will have eternal life in Him. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only Son, so that everyone who believes in Him will not perish, but have eternal life. For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but so that the world might be saved through Him." **John 3:14-17***

Through The Father's Humility, we know the depth of His love for us, we can see it. Through HUMILITY, the Son gave up Himself to save us ALL for the Glory of God, our Father, and we can experience it by GIVING OURSELVES UP and love one another.

*"So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience;" **Colossians 3:12***

God's Humility through the Son is the gate and the door to all of God's virtues. Humility is God's will and His great pleasure to FORM CHRIST IN US. Humility is where we RECEIVE the fullness of God Himself, *being filled ALL-IN-ALL*.

Without Humility, we have nothing, we are nothing. Through Jesus' Humility, we have everything and lack nothing, and we can do all things through Christ, who is our life.

*"Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit, but with humility consider one another as more important than yourselves;" **Philippians 2:3***

As FOLLOWERS and Apprentices of Jesus Christ, we are recipients of His intercession and invited to participate in His eternal plan for our lives, families, churches, and communities.



*"Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, so that He may exalt you at the proper time," 1 Peter 5:6*

Through HIS UNCEASING PRAYER, FOLLOWERS are invited to tap into the wellspring of HIS DIVINE GRACE FOREVER, receiving wave after wave of the same measure of Grace that Jesus Himself possesses.

We RECEIVE His Grace so that He establishes HIS TRUTH in us and through us. Our part is to SURRENDER ALL and RECEIVE HIS HUMILITY BY GRACE and let His Grace do its work in us, all for the glory of God.

*"But as many as RECEIVED Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name, who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of a man, BUT OF GOD. And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us; and we saw His glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH. John \*testified about Him and called out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who is coming after me has proved to be my superior, because He existed before me.'" FOR OF HIS FULLNESS WE HAVE ALL RECEIVED, AND GRACE UPON GRACE. For the Law was given through Moses; GRACE AND TRUTH WERE REALIZED THROUGH JESUS CHRIST" John 1:12-17*

Through Scripture, we are reminded that the Holy Spirit is also constantly interceding on our behalf. Jesus, our Teacher, and Savior, instructs us to humble ourselves, confess our sins, and RECEIVE forgiveness through unending waves of Grace. His Grace does all HIS work IN US and THROUGH US. He has made us to be the Temple of God and now, by Grace, Jesus sits on the Throne of our Hearts ruling and reigning through Grace to establish HIS TRUTH on the earth.

### *Followers of Jesus Christ are Called into the Unceasing Presence of The Trinity.*

In prayer and humility, we RECEIVE the constant flow of the compassion OF CHRIST, which is the love FOR God and all for all His Children, poured out by the Holy Spirit. We love because He loves us. In and of ourselves, we have no love. IN CHRIST, we RECEIVE His love so that HE can love the world through us.

*"just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we would be holy and blameless before Him. IN LOVE" Ephesians 1:4*

Apprentices of Jesus Christ are invited into the intercession of the Trinity every minute of every day. This includes access to the Trinity's unceasing prayer and unbroken fellowship through the Holy Spirit. The Trinity never stops communicating with each other, and they never stop loving

each other. Their love for one another never ceases. Their love for us never ceases. We are invited into their love for one another and their love for us, through prayer any time we want.

*"In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, BUT THE SPIRIT HIMSELF INTERCEDES FOR US WITH GROANS TOO DEEP FOR WORDS; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, BECAUSE HE INTERCEDES FOR THE SAINTS ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD. And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose." **Romans 8:26-28***

God has a plan, and through humility and prayer, He shares His plan with us to empower us to fulfill HIS plan. That is why we are IN CHRIST. Jesus is seated on the THRONE OF GRACE. We are called and equipped to be His co-laborers of Grace. Get this... a Human is sitting at the right hand of God on the Throne of Heaven. Jesus, THE FIRST BORN OF THE NEW HUMANITY is forever seated with God on the THRONE OF GRACE. He is REIGNING and RULING on our behalf, by Grace.

*"and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him so that we may also be glorified with Him." **Romans 8:17***

We are NEVER ALONE. The Trinity is Eternal and doesn't "come and go." The Trinity stays and ABIDES.

*"for the sake of the truth which abides in us and will be with us forever:" **2 John 1:2***

The Trinity is faithful, and through Jesus, "faithfulness" was created and given to us as a Grace gift. Jesus is the only faithful one—we can trust Him because He is faithful and we are IN CHRIST. We are IN HIS FAITHFULNESS. We are the object of His Faithfulness.

*"for YOU HAVE BEEN BORN AGAIN not of seed which is perishable but IMPERISHABLE, that is, THROUGH THE LIVING AND ENDURING WORD OF GOD."  
**1 Peter 1:23***

Think for a moment. The Holy Spirit doesn't depart from us when we are sleeping, does He? Of course not! He doesn't depart from us during a History exam, does He? He doesn't depart from us when we are driving to the store or on Google Maps trying to find a new restaurant either. There is nothing more stable and sure in the entire universe than the Holy Spirit—NOTHING! He abides IN US.

*"Grace, mercy and peace will be WITH US, from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, IN TRUTH AND LOVE."  
**2 John 1:3***

The TRINITY doesn't leave us when we catch a wave, or sack a quarterback. The Trinity is ETERNAL LOVE and LOVE NEVER LEAVES, IT ENDURES ALL THINGS! There is nothing more trustworthy.

*"I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may be with you forever;"*  
**John 14:16**

Holy Spirit is the ETERNAL Spirit of Truth, and He comes to ABIDE WITHIN US FOREVER. The Bible is clear, the Holy Spirit never leaves us and He is always interceding for us, and never stops according to the will of God.

*"For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who RECEIVE the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness WILL REIGN IN LIFE THROUGH THE ONE, JESUS CHRIST." Romans 5:17*

The Holy Spirit "keeps" you and me, it's His job, and He loves it because it pleases the Father. Holy Spirit keeps us IN CHRIST. We are secure IN CHRIST.

*"IN THE SAME WAY THE SPIRIT ALSO HELPS OUR WEAKNESS; for we do not know how to pray as we should, BUT THE SPIRIT HIMSELF INTERCEDES FOR US WITH GROANINGS TOO DEEP FOR WORDS; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because HE INTERCEDES FOR THE SAINTS ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD."*  
**Romans 8:26-27**

The Holy Spirit never stops loving us, ever, not for a single second. The Holy Spirit responds to the Faith of Christ by Grace working through love. Think about that...

*"Therefore let us draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, so that we may RECEIVE MERCY and FIND GRACE to help in time of need."*  
**Hebrews 4:16**

God's got an eternal plan; it is His only plan, and His name is Jesus, THE Christ. He is in you right now and you are with him in the Throne Room of Grace seated with the Father and they are all interceding on our behalf—right now, and they won't stop until Christ is fully formed in us! PRAISE GOD!

*"My children, with whom I am again IN LABOR UNTIL CHRIST IS FORMED IN YOU—"*  
**Galatians 4:19**

Our Heavenly Father has the same plan today as He had from the beginning. More importantly, He is working out His eternal plan from the Throne of Grace and Jesus is at His right hand,

reigning and ruling by Grace. They are working IN US right now. They are always working out our Salvation, bringing forth what is in THE GLORY OF GOD.

*"And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us; and we saw His glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH. John \*testified about Him and called out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who is coming after me has proved to be my superior, because He existed before me.' " For of His fullness we have all RECEIVED. AND GRACE UPON GRACE. the Law was given through Moses; **GRACE AND TRUTH were realized through Jesus Christ.**" John 1:14-17*

Every minute of every day, the Father invites us to join His PRAYER and be a part of His Heavenly Kingdom as it is being established on the Earth. As DISCIPLES OF JESUS CHRIST, we are invited to join in His Kingdom and His plans for you and your family, church, and community.

Access to the unceasing prayer of the TRINITY is given to us through His immeasurable Grace—it's a gift. We have been given the very same measure of Grace that Jesus had/has. Just as important, the Holy Spirit is always praying for us WHILE ABIDING IN US AND GUIDING US! Think about all of this for a minute... Ponder it. CAN YOU IMAGINE WHAT IT MEANS?

### ***By His Grace Alone!***

Jesus is always praying for you too. By JOINING THE TRINITY'S DIVINE, UNCEASING PRAYER, and UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP, we are set free from the law of sin and death, and simultaneously, we are being transformed by God's Grace from the inside out. It's His free gift of Grace. For the followers of Jesus, joining the Trinity's Intercession and prayers becomes a privilege as we enter a continuous conversation with the God and Father of the entire universe.

*"Through these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them YOU MAY BECOME PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, having escaped the corruption that is in the world on account of lust." 2 Peter 1:4*

We recognize that as sinners saved by Grace, we are utterly dependent on our Savior. By continuously confessing our weaknesses and imperfections, we open ourselves to His healing and liberation, personally and corporately. This act of HUMILITY enables us, HIS BRIDE AND HIS CHURCH, to put on the compassion and love of Christ, extending His Grace and mercy to others, even our enemies.

*"Therefore, holy brothers and sisters, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession: Jesus;" Hebrews 3:1*

Jesus, as our TEACHER and RABBI, has commanded us IN HUMILITY to confess our sins and weaknesses (in continual prayer) and ask for forgiveness and deliverance as we RECEIVE His continual never-ending flow of Grace, wave after wave. As we CONFESS, He CLEANSSES us. We are empowered by His Grace to give away what we have freely RECEIVED, especially to those who don't deserve it.

*"Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, so that He may exalt you at the proper time," 1 Peter 5:6*

Get this... it is God's will that we allow Him to do HIS WILL and HIS WORK in us. Hear that again. IT IS GOD'S WILL TO DO HIS WORK **IN US**. Our part is to TRUST HIM. Our part is to ASK and RECEIVE HIS TRUST working IN US by Faith. Through prayer, He enables us to TRUST HIM and to REST in His work through the Cross.

*"for it is God who is at work in you, BOTH TO WILL AND TO WORK FOR HIS GOOD PLEASURE" Philippians 2:13*

Never forget, no matter what, by His Grace, all things are possible WITH-GOD.

*"Looking at them, Jesus \*said, "With people it is impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God." Mark 10:27*

Only God can save and restore us, but He has called us to join Him in the restoration process. He has called us to RECEIVE HIS GRACE. Receive His Grace and REST. In our REST, He calls us to forgive, pray, and love one another.

*"And He was saying, "Abba! Father! All things are possible for You; remove this cup from Me; yet not what I will, but what You will." Mark 14:36*

We have been set free from the LAW OF SIN AND DEATH. We are not under LAW; we are under GRACE. His Grace is always more than enough. By God's FREE GIFT of Grace, we walk in the newness of life through His faith.

### *Intercession and Prayer - Intercede and Pray for Others*

Prayer is the greatest honor anyone could ever RECEIVE. Through prayer and HUMILITY, we can communicate with the God of the Universe whenever we desire! We seek Him in prayer. We find Him in prayer. We find rest in prayer. The Trinity's Prayers for us never cease; we are invited to join the prayers from Heaven at will; the more, the merrier.

It's His prayer we join, not the other way around. God's prayer is His Will. When we Pray, we join His Will, Prayer, Purpose, Plan, and Presence. In His Presence, we wait, and we listen. At

the right moment, filled with the knowledge of His Will, we ask for Grace by faith, and He hears our prayers and is faithful to answer our prayers.

*"equip you in every good thing to do His will, working in us that which is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen." **Hebrews 13:21***

It's in His prayer we RECEIVE wisdom and prophecy from the Spirit of Truth—hear what the Spirit says. If we abide in Him, wait in His presence, and listen, we will know His will. He will reveal His Heart to us. His Heart is His Will. By joining His prayer, we join His Heart and His Will. Then, whatever we ask IN Prayer, He is faithful to answer.

*"Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have RECEIVED them, and they will be granted you."*  
**Mark 11:24**

Joining His Prayer is a privilege for those who BELIEVE.

*"but IT IS THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST FOR ALL THOSE WHO BELIEVE; for there is no distinction," **Romans 3:22***

From our human earthly perspective, true prayer is humility, humbling ourselves and becoming nothing—empty. From our earthbound perspective, authentic prayer is worship, praise, and constant thanksgiving and gratitude. In prayer, we only stop praising Him to listen to His Heart when He speaks.

In prayer, we ask for Grace for everything, literally. Prayer is where, through Humility and Confession, the Holy Spirit transforms us from the inside out as we spend time in the presence of the Father's love for the Son and the Son's love for the Father.

*"The angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; for that reason also the holy Child will be called the Son of God." **Luke 1:35***

Prayer is a reminder that the Trinity is always interceding for us in UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP, reflecting their Character and Integrity through their unceasing love. GOD IS LOVE. Love is not an attribute of God because HE IS LOVE. The Father has always loved the Son, and the Son has always loved the Father—they've never stopped loving us and never will.

In prayer, we are invited to abide IN THEIR LOVE and then EMPOWERED to share it everywhere with everyone. In prayer, we are transformed by the Trinity's love so that our lives GLORIFY the Father and the Son—Grace working through love!

*"and the Holy Spirit descended upon Him in bodily form like a dove, and a voice came from heaven: "You are My beloved Son, in You I am well pleased." **Luke 3:22***

The Trinity has always loved one another, and they've always trusted one another, and through unceasing prayer in unbroken fellowship, they've always shared everything—they are ONE. Together, they have always loved us and kept in their love. They have invited us to join their love through PRAYER.

*"The one who has My commandments and keeps them is the one who loves Me; and the one who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will reveal Myself to him." **John 14:21***

The Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are ONE LOVE, and they have always loved one another and enjoyed unbroken fellowship with one another. They love to love one another, and they love to love us. They pray unceasingly for us, always interceding for us. They want unbroken fellowship with us and for us to join their unceasing prayer—an open invitation by Grace.

*"Rejoice always; pray without ceasing; in everything give thanks; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus. Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He who calls you, and HE ALSO WILL BRING IT TO PASS."  
**1 Thessalonians 5:16-18, 23-24***

In prayer, we join their love, the love of God, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Through prayer, Jesus teaches us all things as the Holy Spirit reveals Jesus' absolute love for the Father, the Father's absolute love for the Son, and their absolute love for us!

*"The Father loves the Son and has entrusted all things to His hand." **John 3:35***

The Son loves to Glorify the Father, and the Father loves to Glorify the Son, and they have plans to Glorify one another in us. In prayer, we RECEIVE the plan. Grace empowers us to engage and carry out the plan, thus Glorifying the Father and the Son—THE PLAN.

*"Jesus spoke these things; and raising His eyes to heaven, He said, "Father, the hour has come; glorify Your Son, so that the Son may glorify You," **John 17:1***

The Trinity's constant communion is through the Holy Spirit. Their constant, unbroken fellowship with one another **IS** prayer. When we pray, we are joining their unceasing communion of love. In their presence of love, we are transformed by their love and equipped to share their love with everyone, including our enemies and those who persecute us and betray us.

*"so that with one purpose and one voice you may glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ." **Romans 15:6***

The Bible declares GOD IS LOVE, and the LOVE OF GOD is **IN** CHRIST. It also says we are **IN** CHRIST by Grace. The Father has always loved the Son, and the Son has always loved the Father. They have loved us from the beginning, and their love is FAITHFUL.

*"For the Father loves the Son and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and the Father will show Him greater works than these, so that you will be amazed." **John 5:20***

The Trinity is ONE SPIRIT: the Spirit of Truth, Life, Holiness, Righteousness, and Peace, and Jesus is the only way to the Father. Knowing that, Jesus said, "FOLLOW ME!"

*"But the Scripture has confined everyone under sin, so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe." **Galatians 3:22***

Prayer is not merely a religious duty; it's an intimate communion with our Heavenly Father through the Son, trusting that He will bring glory to His name and His Kingdom through us.

*"And on that day you will not question Me about anything. Truly, truly I say to you, if you ask the Father for anything in My name, HE WILL GIVE IT TO YOU. Until now you have asked for nothing in My name; ASK AND YOU WILL RECEIVE, so that YOUR JOY MAY BE MADE FULL." **John 16:23-24***

Prayer is being **IN HIS PRESENCE**, **IN** CHRIST. Being in His presence is prayer. Prayer is becoming one with Jesus. Jesus is our High Priest, and He hears our prayers because He is **ONE** with us, and we are in Him, and He is in us. Jesus **KEEPS US** in the Father's LOVE. He has not and will not lose a single one of us. We stay connected to the **VINE** through **HIS UNCEASING PRAYER**.

*"Just as the Father has loved Me, I also have loved you; remain in My love." **John 15:9***

Our prayers are generated from His heart by Grace. Jesus is leading prayer for all of us, and His very life continually intercedes for us for the Glory of God. He invites us to join His prayers and to abide in His prayers. His Word is Prayer, so join and align in prayer with the Word of God. His Word is **IN US. BELIEVE.**

*"Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, who has loved us and given us eternal comfort and good hope by Grace, comfort and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word." **2 Thessalonians 2:16-17***



Prayer is the conversation between the Father and the Son through the Spirit. They are constantly communicating, and they are ONE in unbroken fellowship. By Grace, we are IN THE HEART OF GOD and invited to join the TRINITY in prayer. I say, "Let's do it!"

*"for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me and have believed that I came forth from the Father." **John 16:27***

They also want us to join their ONE HEART so that we are all ONE HEART and ONE MIND WITH THEM. Prayer is THE TRINITY'S WORK IN US, and their life-giving Spirit moves through us during prayer, transforming us into the image of Christ. We are always being transformed INSIDE-OUT through prayer as we spend time in the PRESENCE of the Trinity at the Throne of Grace.

*"For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things just as we are, yet without sin. Therefore let's approach the throne of Grace with confidence, so that we may RECEIVE mercy and find Grace for help at the time of our need." **Hebrews 4:15-16***

The truth is that sinners are helpless, lost, and 100% dependent on God's Grace. I am the Chief of Sinners. We are called to humble ourselves, get honest, and be truthful, acknowledging that WE are sinners saved by Grace and always in desperate need of our Savior. Without Grace, I cannot love others. I absolutely need God's Grace to love others. Grace comes in waves, literally. Waves of Grace are constantly washing us. We receive Grace in prayer.

*"Beloved, let's love one another; for love is from God, and everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God. The one who does not love does not know God, because God is love. By this the love of God was revealed in us, that God has sent His only Son into the world so that we may live through Him. In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. No one has ever seen God; if we love one another, God remains in us, and His love is perfected in us." **1 John 4:7-12***

We are never NOT IN NEED OF OUR SAVIOR. WE CAN'T DO ANYTHING APART FROM HIM, even if we wanted to. We never want to do anything apart from CHRIST.

*"Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ has been born of God, and everyone who loves the Father loves the child born of Him." **1 John 5:1***

We are to confess our weaknesses, imperfections, and impotence to Jesus in prayer so that He can heal us, restore us, empower us, and then set us free TO LOVE OTHERS IN THE SAME WAY! Jesus, our Master and Savior, seeks our cooperation to complete the job as HE TRANSFORMS US. Our part is to ask and receive Grace to surrender EVERYTHING.

*"Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse those with leprosy, cast out demons. Freely you RECEIVED, freely give." Matthew 10:8*

We are called to give all our sins and weaknesses to Jesus and ask Him for HIS FULL LIFE in return for ours. We ask Him to work in us His Humility, Self-Giving Love, and Compassion for others. We ask IN PRAYER to work in HIS WILL, preparing and equipping us to be just like Him—To love as He did. Then, we are to pray for others to RECEIVE the same thing and be ready to teach and mentor them as Christ is formed IN THEM. In prayer, we receive Grace FREELY TO FORGIVE OTHERS as we have been FREELY FORGIVEN.

*"Now we have not RECEIVED the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, so that we may know the things freely given to us by God." 1 Corinthians 2:12*

By the Blood of Jesus Christ we have been REDEEMED. That means we have been bought and purchased and are no longer our own—we are Christ's! As FOLLOWERS and Apprentices of Jesus Christ, our life in the flesh is lived IN HIM and FROM HIM by His Grace.

*"Therefore I urge you, brothers and sisters, BY THE MERCIES OF GOD, TO PRESENT YOUR BODIES AS A LIVING AND HOLY SACRIFICE, ACCEPTABLE TO GOD, WHICH IS YOUR SPIRITUAL SERVICE OF WORSHIP. And do not be conformed to this world, BUT BE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND, SO THAT YOU MAY PROVE WHAT THE WILL OF GOD IS, that WHICH IS GOOD and ACCEPTABLE and PERFECT'." Romans 12:1-2*

The Holy Spirit has taken ownership of you, me, and all of humanity. He gave us ETERNAL LIFE. Now, our part is to BELIEVE and to RECEIVE this free gift of Grace and to share it with everyone you know. WE RECEIVE this truth by FAITH, His Faithfulness—ONLY BELIEVE!

### *Put on the Compassion and Love of Christ to Love One Another*

As FOLLOWERS of Jesus, we are given Grace to practice HIS humility, given Grace to make confessions of our sins and weaknesses, and given Grace to meet the needs and demands of life for every minute of every day. His Grace blesses us. With Grace, there are no limits and no downtime. There is never a time when the Trinity is not faithful. The Trinity intercedes for us and will continue to intercede for all eternity. LET'S PRAISE HIM!

*"So, AS THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN CHOSEN OF GOD, HOLY AND BELOVED, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience; BEARING WITH ONE ANOTHER, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so must you do also." Colossians 3:12-13*

Through HUMILITY and CONFESSION in prayer, we become vessels of God's love and Grace, glorifying Him as He transforms us from within. *This beautiful, continuous dance of Grace, love, and prayer defines our life **IN** CHRIST. It is our great honor and privilege to love one another. As we love one another, we Glorify God.*

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and GOD OF ALL COMFORT, WHO COMFORTS US IN ALL OUR AFFLICTION SO THAT WE WILL BE ABLE TO COMFORT THOSE WHO ARE IN ANY AFFLICTION WITH THE COMFORT WITH WHICH WE OURSELVES ARE COMFORTED BY GOD." 2 Corinthians 1:3-4*

By Faith, as we confess our weaknesses TO OUR LOVING SAVIOR, Jesus takes all of our sins, failures, faults, and flaws. By Grace, He cleanses us, justifies us, sanctifies us, and then HE GLORIFIES US—ALL FOR THE GLORY OF GOD, OUR FATHER.

*"Therefore I want the men in every place to pray, lifting up holy hands, without anger and dispute." 1 Timothy 2:8*

Everything about our prayer life, especially the confession of our sins and failures, allows Jesus to GLORIFY THE FATHER THROUGH US as HE TRANSFORMS US from the inside out. Jesus can't transform what we won't confess. We are NOTHING WITHOUT HIM, and WITH HIM, nothing is impossible. The Father has reconciled us to Himself through His Son—BE RECONCILED!

*"First of all, then, I urge that requests, prayers, intercession, and thanksgiving be made in behalf of all people," 1 Timothy 2:1*

In the presence of God, because of the BLOOD OF JESUS, FOLLOWERS can present ourselves as BEING ALIVE *from the dead*. We get to present ourselves to God in all of our fallenness, and He has promised to cleanse us from all unrighteousness by Grace, as a free gift of His Mercy.

*"and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and RELEASED US FROM OUR SINS BY HIS BLOOD—"*  
**Revelations 1:5**

In gratitude for His great Mercy, being filled with His Holy Spirit, we are called to be merciful—TO EVERYONE. Jesus SAVED EVERYONE; therefore, WE LOVE EVERYONE. We are even called to pray for and to love our enemies! But without God's Grace, I can't do it. Without God's Grace, I cannot love anyone, including my SELF. WITHOUT GOD'S LOVE, WITHOUT HIS INTERCESSION OF GRACE, I AM DOOMED. Without Grace, WE ARE ALL DOOMED.

*"Now may the God of peace, who brought up from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the eternal covenant, that is, Jesus our Lord, EQUIP YOU IN EVERY GOOD THING TO DO HIS WILL, WORKING IN US THAT WHICH IS PLEASING IN HIS SIGHT, THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen." Hebrews 13:20-21*

As we humble ourselves and confess our sins, as we acknowledge that we are nothing and have nothing, Jesus, by His Grace, FILLS US, ALL-IN-ALL. He hears us, answers our prayers, and delivers us from all evil. This means that **IN** CHRIST, followers RECEIVE ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD. As such, we are being transformed into the image of Christ.

*"If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves and the truth is not in us. IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND RIGHTEOUS, so that HE WILL FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar and His word is not in us." 1 John 1:8-10*

In prayer, as we humble ourselves and confess our sins, we can ask Jesus to forgive us and to replace our sins with His Image and Likeness, which includes *His Character and Compassion and Love for others*. Ask, knowing He will forgive and transform us.

*"And whatever you ask in My name, this I will do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do it." John 14:13-14*

Ask Jesus to forgive everyone for everything, even those who have yet to sin against you but surely will. Think about this for a minute. God has FORGIVEN YOU AND EVERYONE ALL THEIR SINS—A FULL PARDON. He has even forgiven the sins we have yet to commit—THEY ARE ALL WIPED OUT AND COVERED BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS.

*"And whenever you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone, so that your Father who is in heaven will also forgive you for your offenses." Mark 11:25*

If you have been fully pardoned, how can you not forgive others who sin against you, even before they sin against you? God has forgiven you and them even before we sin. How can you not forgive those God has already forgiven?

*"If you remain in Me, and My words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you... You did not choose Me but I chose you, and appointed you that you would go and bear fruit, and that your fruit would remain, so that whatever you ask of the Father in My name He may give to you." John 15:7, 16*

Seriously, who are you to hold someone accountable for something God has forgiven? He forgave you of EVERYTHING, and you didn't deserve the forgiveness. He's commanded us to forgive freely.

*"And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors... For if you forgive other people for their offenses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive other people, then your Father will not forgive your offenses." **Matthew 6:12, 14-15***

You deserved the wrath and punishment, but Jesus took it for you, releasing you from all verdicts of guilt, shame, and condemnation. Jesus took every fault, failure, flaw, and consequence upon Himself so that WE CAN ALL BE FREE.

*"And on that day you will not question Me about anything. Truly, truly I say to you, if you ask the Father for anything in My name, He will give it to you. Until now you have asked for nothing in My name; ask and you will RECEIVE, so that your joy may be made full." **John 16:23-24***

Ask Jesus to teach you how to humble yourself to LIVE THE FOR GIVEN LIFE. Meaning, ask Jesus to show you how to LIVE FOR GIVEN, forgiving all people be**FO**re they sin against you, and He will.

*"For I will be merciful toward their wrongdoings, And their sins I will no longer remember."  
**Hebrews 8:12***

Ask Him to teach you to forgive everyone, including yourself, in advance for anything you or they may do! Ask Jesus for the Humility and Grace to forgive everyone, even ourselves, **BEFORE YOU/THEY SIN.**

*"And if he sins against you seven times a day, and returns to you seven times, saying, 'I repent,' you shall forgive him." **Luke 17:4:***

Be ready to forgive, be "*Quick Draw McGraw*," like a gunslinger, only zing'em with love instead of bullets. Ask Jesus for Grace to forgive everyone **IN ADVANCE** for everything—**HOLD NOTHING BACK. ASK ANYTHING IN HIS NAME, AND HE SHALL DO IT!**

*"Above all, **KEEP FERVENT IN YOUR LOVE FOR ONE ANOTHER**, because love covers a multitude of sins." **1 Peter 4:8***

The truth is the **TRINITY ALWAYS INTERCEDES FOR US.** Jesus and the Holy Spirit never cease praying for us and interceding on our behalf.

*"By this all people will know that you are My disciples: if you have love for one another." **John 13:35***

Their prayers are unceasing and a reflection of their unbroken fellowship.

*"and may the Lord cause you to increase and overflow in love for one another, and for all people, just as we also do for you;" 1 Thessalonians 3:12*

Prayer and intercession from Heaven never cease. Heaven does not know how to cease prayer and intercession; it's impossible.

*"Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma."  
Ephesians 5:1-2*

Why is it so hard to TRUST God? He gave us life, didn't He? He gave us a Savior, didn't He? Let Him SAVE and DELIVER YOU from your old self, your life of fleshly selfishness, so you can ENCOURAGE OTHERS TO DO THE SAME. Love your enemies and pray for them. As they witness your self-giving love and Radical Generosity, they will experience the LOVE of GOD IN YOU.

*"First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, because your faith is being proclaimed throughout the world." Romans 1:8*

Prayer is being in a constant state of thanksgiving, gratefulness, and humility.

*"pray without ceasing," 1 Thessalonians 5:17*

The TRINITY IS ETERNAL LOVE.

*"But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us," Ephesians 2:4*

The TRINITY SAVED US and is interceding on our behalf. We either RECEIVE THIS TRUTH and BELIEVE IT, or reject this truth and stand on our behalf.

*"For God, whom I serve in my spirit in the preaching of the gospel of His Son, is my witness as to how unceasingly I make mention of you, always in my prayers requesting if perhaps now, at last by the will of God, I will succeed in coming to you. For I long to see you so that I may impart some spiritual gift to you, that you may be established;" Romans 1:9-11*

Jesus is a HUMAN, and He is ALIVE and sitting on the Throne of Grace, interceding for all the Saints. His breath is prayer, and He is still breathing every minute of every day, for He is ETERNAL LIFE and has given it to you.

*"We always give thanks to God for all of you, making mention of you in our prayers; constantly keeping in mind your work of faith and labor of love and perseverance of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the presence of our God and Father," 1 Thessalonians 1:2-3*

Prayer on our part is to surrender 100% of our life to our Father in Heaven. Jesus is the only way to the Father.

*"I thank God, whom I serve with a clear conscience the way my forefathers did, as I constantly remember you in my prayers night and day," 2 Timothy 1:3*

WE are called to FOLLOW HIM even into prayer. Prayer is this... joining the constant communion with the Father through the Son, trusting God and His Christ for everything through Grace, KNOWING HE WILL BRING GLORY TO THE FATHER AND HIS KINGDOM THROUGH US.

### *Confession of Sins and Weaknesses and the Power of Humility*

Soak, meditate, and study the following Scriptures. They represent God's WILL for our lives, especially regarding receiving HIS COMPASSION FOR OTHERS, INCLUDING THE LOST.

*"having cast all your anxiety on Him, because He cares about you. Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. So resist him, firm in your faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brothers and sisters who are in the world. After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all Grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen, and establish you." 1 Peter 5:7-10*

Remember, the forgiveness of our sins and our Spiritual Formation (deliverance from SELF) is RECEIVED by Grace working through LOVE as we BELIEVE, RECEIVE, and LOVE OTHERS AS OURSELVES.

*"Now may the God of peace, who brought up from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the eternal covenant, that is, Jesus our Lord, equip you in every good thing to do His will, working in us that which is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen." Hebrews 13:20-21*

Practice Humility, make Confessions and Receive Grace EVERY MINUTE OF EVERY DAY ALL DAY LONG because THE TRINITY HAS INTERCEDED FOR YOU AND WILL CONTINUE TO INTERCEDE FOR ALL OF ETERNITY.

In a world often filled with challenges and uncertainties, a profound and enduring beauty exists in the boundless capacity for kindness and compassion that dwells within the Jesus redeemed heart.

*"Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, so that He may exalt you at the proper time," 1 Peter 5:6*

It is a heartwarming reminder that even in the darkest times, BELIEVERS can radiate a selfless and genuine love by Grace that touches the souls of all those we encounter.

*"First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, because your faith is being proclaimed throughout the world." Romans 1:8*

This extraordinary ability to offer love, support, and understanding to one another transcends barriers and uplifts spirits.

*"pray without ceasing," 1 Thessalonians 5:17*

Imagine a world where every act of kindness, no matter how small, can bring tears of joy to the eyes of those who witness it.

*"Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, who has loved us and given us eternal comfort and good hope by Grace, comfort and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word." 2 Thessalonians 2:16-17*

Grace creates a world where the simple gesture of a warm smile, a helping hand, or a heartfelt word of encouragement can transform lives and create ripples of happiness that spread far and wide for eternity.

## *Help My Unbelief!*

Let's dive into what it means to EXPERIENCE GRACE, a gift freely bestowed upon us through FAITH IN JESUS. As **Romans 3:24 states**, "**BEING JUSTIFIED as a gift by HIS GRACE through THE REDEMPTION which is IN CHRIST JESUS,**" we're reminded that Grace is not earned BUT GIVEN, a manifestation of God's boundless GOODNESS, LOVE, AND MERCY.

In a world where strength is often measured by self-reliance, JESUS, through Grace, guides us to a counterintuitive truth: *our strength is perfected in weakness*, by God's Grace alone. **2 Corinthians 12:9** eloquently assures us of this, "*My Grace is sufficient for you, FOR POWER IS PERFECTED IN WEAKNESS.*"



This section of the Chapter invites you to embark on self-discovery of *humility, transformation,* and their intimate connection. This section challenges BELIEVERS to confront and confess their sins, doubts, and UNBELIEF, reassuring that in doing so, we open ourselves to the endless flow of Grace—IT'S A PROMISE.

Through scriptural insights and personal reflections, I aim to awaken your heart to the reality of God's Grace. This part of the Chapter is an invitation *to ask, seek, and knock* - to delve deeper into the truth of God's word and let THE WORD permeate every aspect of your life, leading you to a profound awakening of His Grace.

The WORD is a SEED planted IN YOU and watered by the Holy Spirit for growth—CHRIST FORMED IN YOU! The SEED is planted, watered, and then grows by God's GRACE.

For every BELIEVER seeking God with all their heart, mind, strength, and soul, "**Grace Awakening**" is coming. When will YOUR Grace Awakening occur? Here's a hint: It's your choice. It is up to you because YOUR GRACE AWAKENING IS **IN** CHRIST! When BELIEVERS surrender everything to become FOLLOWERS of Jesus Christ, they have AWAKENED.

*"BEING JUSTIFIED **as a gift** by HIS GRACE through the redemption which is IN CHRIST JESUS," Romans 3:24*

I assume you are a BORN AGAIN BELIEVER, and if so, I want you to know you can SEEK AND RECEIVE God's Grace anytime, anywhere, and all the time. GRACE IS A GIFT FROM GOD. Grace is a free gift of Mercy and Goodness.

*"As each one has RECEIVED a special gift, employ it in serving one another as good stewards of the multifaceted Grace of God." 1 Peter 4:10*

Like God Himself, Grace is ETERNAL and always available and on-demand for the HUMBLE, especially for those who CONFESS they are weak, weakened, lost, and struggling—IN NEED OF A SAVIOR.

*"I thank my God always concerning you for THE GRACE OF GOD which was GIVEN YOU **IN** CHRIST JESUS," 1 Corinthians 1:4*

Whenever we HUMBLE ourselves and confess our sins TO THE TRUTH, King Jesus, *THE KING OF ALL TRUTH*, we stand in His Grace. He suffered, died, and was resurrected so that the HUMBLE could live by Grace. He loves to GIVE Grace to the HUMBLE because it pleases the Father.

*"And He has said to me, "My Grace is sufficient for you, FOR POWER IS PERFECTED IN WEAKNESS." Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast about my weaknesses, so that THE POWER OF CHRIST MAY DWELL IN ME." 2 Corinthians 12:9*

So, humbly confess and then ask JESUS to remove ALL YOUR SIN and ALL YOUR UNBELIEF by Grace. HE WILL DO IT because He already did it! He wants you to RECEIVE IT AND ENJOY IT!

*"which has come to you, just as in all the world also IT IS BEARING FRUIT AND INCREASING, even as it has been doing IN YOU also since the day you heard it and understood THE GRACE OF GOD IN TRUTH;" Colossians 1:6*

Ask the God of all Grace and of ALL TRUTH to REVEAL THE POWER OF HIS GRACE IN YOU and THROUGH YOU, all for the Father's Glory!

*"And whatever you ask in My name, this I will do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask Me anything in My name, I WILL DO IT." John 14:13*

Jesus loves to make the Father's LIGHT SHINE. He loves to give GRACE to the HUMBLE through love. Ask Him, ESPECIALLY *when you are hurting, lost, and desperately need help*, which should be EVERY DAY!

*"For the WORD OF GOD is living and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, even penetrating as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him to whom we must answer. Therefore, since we have A GREAT HIGH PRIEST who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let's HOLD FIRMLY TO OUR CONFESSION. For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with OUR WEAKNESSES, but One who has been tempted in all things just as we are, YET WITHOUT SIN. Therefore let's approach the THRONE OF GRACE with CONFIDENCE, so that we may RECEIVE MERCY and FIND GRACE for help at the time of our need." Hebrews 4:12-16*

Ask IN FAITH, and YOU WILL RECEIVE. ASK FOR GRACE, AND YOU WILL HAVE AN ENCOUNTER WITH JESUS.

*"For the Grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all people." Titus 2:11*

But beware, UNBELIEF will crouch at the door to block THE TRUTH. UNBELIEF stands between you and Grace. He's given EVERYONE Grace to REMOVE unbelief because He already DESTROYED ALL UNBELIEF. RECEIVE this TRUTH in faith by BELIEVING.

*"Take care, brothers and sisters, that there will not be in any one of you an evil, UNBELIEVING HEART that falls away from the living God. But encourage one another every day, as long as it is still called "today," so that none of you will be hardened by the DECEITFULNESS OF SIN. For we have become PARTAKERS OF CHRIST if we keep the beginning of our commitment firm until the end, while it is said, "Today if you hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts, as when they provoked Me." For who provoked Him when they had heard? Indeed, did not all those who came out of Egypt led by Moses? And with whom was He angry for forty years? Was it not with THOSE WHO SINNED, whose dead bodies fell in the wilderness? And to whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who were DISOBEDIENT? And so we see that they WERE NOT ABLE to enter BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF." Hebrews 3:12-19*

If you WANT TO KNOW Grace, ask the King of TRUTH for an unquenchable love, desire, and hunger for HUMILITY. Ask Jesus to GIVE YOU HIS HUMILITY. Ask Him to REMOVE ALL YOUR UNBELIEF and replace it with a true love for HUMILITY! Grace will flow like a Tsunami.

*"Immediately the boy's father cried out and said, "I do believe; HELP MY UNBELIEF!" Mark 9:24*

Humility is the ability to confess ALL TRUTH with the King of TRUTH, especially the truth about the wickedness of our hearts and the weaknesses of our flesh. The more we confess, the more we align with the truth, and the more we surrender to RECEIVE HIS GRACE, the more we are transformed into the image of Christ.

When we confess, we find *Grace and Mercy* to help us in our time of need, which for me is every moment of every day.

*"If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous, so that He will forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar and His word is not in us." 1 John 1:8-9*

When we confess the truth about ourselves to our King, and when we confess the truth about our Adam nature and confess our 'FALLEN' status (helplessness and hopelessness), His Grace flows like a RIVER OF LIFE. When we trust Jesus and confess our sins, we grow in Grace.

*"yet, with respect to the promise of God, HE DID NOT WAVER IN UNBELIEF but grew strong in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what God had promised, He was able also to perform." Romans 4:19-20*

Grace flows in Humility to REVEAL and ESTABLISH HIS TRUTH.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all Grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, WILL HIMSELF, confirm, strengthen, and establish you." 1 Peter 5:10*

Do you BELIEVE? Are you ready to surrender all and FOLLOW JESUS? If not, ask God to help you with your unbelief. Ask Him to reveal all unbelief and promptly remove it. If you confess it, He will remove it. If you don't know it is there, by Grace, ask Him to reveal it so you can confess it. Ask for Grace to be HUMBLE and for the strength to confess.

*"in whose case THE GOD OF THIS WORLD (SELF/SIN/SATAN) has blinded the minds of the UNBELIEVING so that they will not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God." 2 Corinthians 4:4*

Here is an example of a confession I make to Jesus several times a day, sometimes every hourly.

*"Without YOU (TRINITY), I am lost forever. Without YOU, Jesus, I have no hope. Without YOU, I can do ABSOLUTELY nothing. YOU know this: YOU KNOW EVERYTHING. YOU know my heart, and YOU hear my every prayer. You answer my every prayer, too, by Grace! I need more Grace. Search MY HEART and expose all UNBELIEF, DOUBT, and LACK-DisOBEDIENCE and lawlessness. By YOUR Grace, I fully surrender to YOU. Search me and cleanse me by YOUR BLOOD and YOUR OBEDIENCE. By YOUR Grace, I surrender absolutely all to YOU, especially all the sin and disOBEDIENCE, all "THE SELF" IN ME. By your Grace, My WILL is to DO YOUR WILL, to Glorify YOU, and I admit, I can't do it-I just can't, and I confess I am helpless without YOUR GRACE. That's why YOU have given me YOUR LIFE, including YOUR BELIEF and YOUR FAITH, because I can't. I humble myself before you and confess I can do nothing to overcome my flesh nature. Without YOU, I can do nothing. I ask Jesus, MY LORD and SAVIOR, to REMOVE ALL UNBELIEF and DISOBEDIENCE in me WITH YOUR WORD. I ask you for an unquenchable love, hunger, thirst, and desire for YOUR TRUTH. ESTABLISH YOUR TRUTH ON THE THRONE OF MY HEART, WHERE YOU REIGN SUPREME. YOU are the only one who can do this. I can want it, and I can will it and even desire it with all my heart, but I can do NOTHING. I ask for the MIND of CHRIST, YOUR MIND, YOUR WILL, YOUR STRENGTH in exchange for my unbelief. Take all my doubt and lack, too. ALL OF IT. I surrender all and pray for YOU 'to renew my mind, a complete transformation by your Grace!' JESUS, Destroy all UNBELIEF and lawlessness with the BREATHE OF YOUR MOUTH, WHICH IS TRUTH. Replace all UNBELIEF in me with YOUR LIFE, which IS TRUTH. I surrender everything I have to YOU, especially ALL UNBELIEF. My confession of FAITH is, 'By Grace, I have YOUR FAITH, and I trust YOU fully that YOU will replace ALL UNBELIEF IN ME with YOUR TRUTH as YOUR LOVE WORKS IN ME and THROUGH ME IN CHRIST.' Thank you, Jesus!"*

WITHOUT JESUS, I virtually can do no GOOD thing, and in ALL my strength and wisdom, which is MY UNBELIEF, I will make a total mess of everything. In my life experience, I AM CONVINCED, I CAN DO NOTHING GOOD APART FROM JESUS—ABSOLUTELY NOTHING!

*"And He could not do any miracle there except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them. And He was amazed at their UNBELIEF. And He was going around the villages, teaching." **Mark 6:5-6***

God has always been WITH ME and for me, but because of MY UNBELIEF, I destroyed every good thing He gave me. I confess that I have been a CARNAL Christian. For decades, I looked to God to bless me. I was IN IT FOR THE BLESSINGS. I ignored His commands like THE Great Commission, and instead, I walked in selfishness—clueless, lost, and in SELF-deception.

*"For God, who said, "Light shall shine out of darkness," is the One who has shone in our hearts to give the Light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen containers, so that the extraordinary greatness of the power will be of God and not from ourselves; we are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not despairing; persecuted, but not abandoned; struck down, but not destroyed; always carrying around in the body the dying of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be revealed in our body." **2 Corinthians 4:6-10***

For many years, I knew I was made in the image of God, but mostly, with my behavior I imaged a sinful nature. I have been made in the image and likeness of God, as His IMAGE BEARER of love, but because of UNBELIEF (self-centeredness, selfishness, and being self-absorbed), I instead imaged the fallen Adam nature. I was a whitewashed tomb—it looked good on the outside, but dead on the inside.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and GOD OF ALL COMFORT, who comforts us in all our affliction so that we will be able to comfort those who are in any affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God."  
**2 Corinthians 1:3-4***

As a Christian, for too many years, I walked in the shadow of the twin towers, DOUBT and UNBELIEF. Consequently, in my Adam nature, I denied Christ. Like Peter, I wept over my sins and weaknesses. Like Peter, I hated my sinful nature, knowing it would ALWAYS defeat me, no matter how hard I tried. Fortunately, like Peter, through God's eternal Mercy, I was awakened by Grace, and now the transformation is underway. It is HIS WORK and HIS DELIGHT TO DO THE WORK IN ME, *the sinner, the one saved by Grace every day.*

I did not know to look to live by God's Grace until I did. In a complete state of brokenness and humility, in total desperation, I begged God for His Mercy and RECEIVED HIS Grace. When I reach the end of my SELF, He rescued me—WITHOUT FAIL.

*"Therefore, confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another so that you may be healed. A prayer of a righteous person, WHEN IT IS BROUGHT ABOUT, can accomplish much." James 5:16*

When I finally had enough of my SELF, when I was completely crushed and destroyed, I finally surrendered. I am still surrendering, more and more everyday. I've been lost and helpless in UNBELIEF, but Jesus never gives up. Because of His great Kindness and Mercy, I am learning to surrender all. By Grace and HIS HUMILITY IN ME, I can freely admit my weaknesses—I am convinced that, WITHOUT GOD, I am doomed—we all are.

*"I am the vine, you are the branches; the one who remains in Me, and I in him bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing." John 15:5*

MY FAITH IS IN CHRIST ALONE and HIS GRACE ALONE. I have nothing else, and I want nothing else. JESUS IS ALL I WANT.

*"and hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us... But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us." Romans 5:5, 8*

I don't want to do anything WITHOUT GOD, and knowing my "SELF," why would I?

*"For I know that good does not dwell in me, that is, in my flesh; for the willing is present in me, but the doing of the good is not." Romans 7:18*

All of HEAVEN and EARTH know about the wretched state of my Adam nature. So, today, by Grace, I surrender. I surrender to HIS OBEDIENCE by Grace.

*"I can do all things through Him who strengthens me." Philippians 4:13*

Without God, I am pitiful, wretched, and completely incompetent. I desperately NEED HIM and HIS FULL GRACE, and HE DESPERATELY WANTS ME TO HAVE HIS FULL GRACE. HE LOVES ME ABSOLUTELY.

Jesus Humbled Himself and became a man, suffered and died for my sins, and was resurrected AFTER He justified us of all of our sins. Jesus is the definition of love. So, OF COURSE, HE WANTS ME TO HAVE HIS FULL GRACE!

*"so that at the name of Jesus every knee will bow, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth... for IT IS GOD who is at work IN YOU, both TO DESIRE and to WORK FOR HIS GOOD PLEASURE" Philippians 2:10, 13*

Without God, I am worthless, unable to stop sinning like Adam. However, WITH-GOD I can do all things. WITH-GOD, all things are possible! UNBELIEF tries to get in the way. IT MUST BE REMOVED AND CAN ONLY BE REMOVED BY HIS GRACE! So, in HUMILITY, ASK, **REMOVE ALL UNBELIEF!**

*"Quite right, they were broken off for their UNBELIEF but you stand by your faith. Do not be conceited, but fear; for if God did not spare the natural branches, He will not spare you, either.*

*See then the kindness and severity of God: to those who fell, severity, but to you, God's kindness (GRACE), if you continue in His kindness (GRACE); for otherwise you too will be cut off. And they also, if they do not continue in their UNBELIEF, will be grafted in; for God is able to graft them in again. For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild olive tree, and contrary to nature were grafted into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural branches be grafted into their own olive tree?" **Romans 11:20-24***

**My Grace Awakening** might have come about in the early years of my WALK WITH CHRIST had I listened. I failed. When tested, I failed. When I was tested, like Peter, I DENIED CHRIST and relied on my SELF. Looking at me, you would have thought I was a super Christian. I wasn't. I was weak, and I am weak, and I need JESUS every minute of every day, and HE KNOWS THIS.

Under adversity, under trials, the whole universe found out about my weaknesses—WITHOUT CHRIST, I was destined to fail. Today, I HUMBLY seek Grace every day, knowing that I will experience adversity, trials, and tribulations. Today, Jesus strengthens, keeps, and sustains me through adversity by Grace. Today, because of Grace for all adversity, Jesus is removing all unbelief. Today, because of His Mercy, through adversity and trouble, I grow in Grace.

*"Later He appeared to the eleven disciples themselves as they were reclining at the table; and He reprimanded them for their UNBELIEF and hardness of heart, because they HAD NOT BELIEVED those who had seen Him after He had risen from the dead." **Mark 16:14***

Yes, in the past, I relied on myself and failed miserably repeatedly, and I did this as a BELIEVER. In my SELF-efforts directed by my SELF-righteousness, I was, in effect, DENYING CHRIST AND HIS GRACE.

*"Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls." **Matthew 11:29***

Today, I regret it all and confess it too. All the hard "SELF work" almost killed me. The good news is that by Grace and Mercy, I found His REST, and I RECEIVE His Peace every day. He gave me His Faith and Grace to enter His rest, and I found PEACE.

*"What then? If some did not believe, their UNBELIEF will not nullify the faithfulness of God, will it? Far from it! Rather, God must prove to be true, though every person be found a liar, as it is written:" **Romans 3:3-4***

Most of my life I was practicing unbelief. According to the Bible, all my PAIN, LOSS, and REGRET in this life is due to UNBELIEF. I have been given GRACE TO BELIEVE, which destroys UNBELIEF. So today, I pray, "Lord, help me with my unbelief!"

*"But as many as RECEIVED Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those WHO BELIEVE IN HIS NAME, who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of a man, BUT OF GOD. And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us; and we saw His glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH. John \*testified about Him and called out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who is coming after me has proved to be my superior, because He existed before me.'" FOR FOR OF HIS FULLNESS WE HAVE ALL RECEIVED, GRACE UPON GRACE. For the Law was given through Moses; Grace and truth WERE REALIZED THROUGH Jesus Christ." **John 1:12-17***

Under testing, without His Grace, I trust my SELF. OH BOY! HOW UGLY THAT IS! Unbelief thwarts the love of God from leading me to every victory. Unbelief must go, and only He can remove it. He removes it when WE HUMBLE OURSELVES AND BELIEVE!

*"And He could not do any miracle there except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them. And He was amazed at their unbelief. And He was going around the villages, teaching." **Mark 6:5-6***

Without Grace, we can't obey Christ. With Grace, we can take every thought captive to the OBEDIENCE of Christ so that all doubt, lack, and unbelief can be removed. Without Grace, we rely on our human wisdom, talents, and might, which is pathetic.

*"For God has shut up all in disOBEDIENCE, so that He may show mercy to all." **Romans 11:32***

Without Grace, I lean on my understanding and judgments. TRUST ME, IT'S NOT GOOD!

*"I find then the principle that evil is present in me, the one who wants to do good. For I joyfully agree with the law of God in the inner person, but I see a different law in the parts of my body waging war against the law of my mind, and making me a prisoner of the law of sin, the law which is in my body's parts. Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death? Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin."*

**Romans 7:21-25**



Without God's Grace, I hold tightly to my own opinions and exerted all the human energy and effort possible to GET THE JOB DONE. Without Grace, I am a tyrant IN UNBELIEF.

*"Therefore there is now no condemnation at all for those who are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who are in accord with the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who are in accord with the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so, and those who are in the flesh cannot please God. However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. If Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. So then, brothers and sisters, we are under obligation, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh— for if you are living in accord with the flesh, you are going to die; but if by the Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons and daughters of God. For you have not RECEIVED a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have RECEIVED a spirit of adoption as sons and daughters by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!" The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him so that we may also be glorified with Him."*

**Romans 8:1-17**

Imagine a world of ABSOLUTE ABUNDANCE, which is free-flowing Grace. Imagine the ABUNDANT LIFE Jesus promises. *No sickness, no poverty, no addiction, no homelessness.*

*"The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I came so that they would have life, and have it abundantly." John 10:10*

Personally, MY GRACE AWAKENING is indescribable. I am in this AWAKENED STATE by Grace alone, and I don't expect it to end, ever. Grace comes in waves, and they will never stop as long as I continue to RECEIVE and to believe. God has a plan, and He plans to fulfill it by Grace.

*"for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the building up of the body of Christ; until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ. As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves and carried about by every wind of*

*doctrine, by the trickery of people, by craftiness in deceitful scheming; but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, that is, Christ, from whom the whole body, being fitted and held together by what every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love." **Ephesians 4:12-16***

Every day, by Grace, God reveals more of Himself and His glory in me and through me as He transforms me into the image of God—empowered IN THE LIFE OF CHRIST.

*"I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me. I do not nullify the Grace of God, for if righteousness comes through the Law, then Christ died needlessly." **Galatians 2:20-21***

The first-ever "**Grace Awakening**" I had was and is still very personal. There have been many since. I hesitate to share the details here and now. However, I can share the Scriptures with you. It's my honor and privilege to do so, and I hope that God gets all the glory! The first Scripture of my Grace Awakening came from **2 Thessalonians 7-8** when I came to understand that I AM THE TEMPLE OF GOD. We all are.

*"No one is to deceive you in any way! For it will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, who opposes and exalts himself above every so-called god or object of worship, SO HE THAT HE TAKES HIS SEAT IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD, displaying himself as being God. Do you not remember that while I was still with you, I was telling you these things? And you know what restrains him now, so that he will be revealed in his time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is removed. Then that lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will eliminate with the breath of His mouth and bring to an end by the appearance of His coming;" **2 Thessalonians 7-8***

The first encounter came from reading, studying, and soaking several different Chapters of the Bible, but primarily **2 Thessalonians Chapter 2**. I was not looking for anything in particular; I was just curious. I had an encounter with Christ, and now, looking back, it was the first of many GRACE AWAKENINGS.

*"DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT YOU ARE A TEMPLE OF GOD and that the Spirit of God dwells in you. If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy that person; for the temple of God is holy, and that is what you are." **1 Corinthians 3:16-17***

Knowing that I was SAVED BY GRACE, Jesus taught me that WE are the Temple of God, yet SELF was reigning from the throne of my heart. He showed me that HIS THRONE was made

for Jesus alone, not my SELF. Later, I came to realize that “SELF” is SIN, and satan is the father of SELF.

*"that is, the one whose coming is in accord with the activity of Satan, with all power and false signs and wonders, and with all the deception of wickedness for those who perish, because they did not accept the love of the truth so as to be saved. For this reason God will send upon them a deluding influence so that they will believe what is false, in order that they all may be judged WHO DID NOT BELIEVE THE TRUTH, but took pleasure in wickedness. **2 Thessalonians 2:9-8***

*"But we should always give thanks to God for you, brothers and sisters beloved by the Lord, because God has chosen you from the beginning for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and faith in the truth. It was for this He called you through our gospel, that you may obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. So then, brothers and sisters, stand firm and hold on to the traditions which you were taught, whether by word of mouth or by letter from us. Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, who has loved us and given us eternal comfort and good hope by Grace, comfort and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word." **2 Thessalonians 2:13-17***

Jesus is patient and merciful. Over the years, Jesus added Scripture after Scripture to His foundation of Grace, and my **Grace Awakening** experience grew. Grace grew in me. Today, I have a STACK of Grace Scriptures and Grace Awakening experiences I cherish. They have been a big part of my **Spiritual Formation**.

Let's reflect on three life-changing takeaways that can profoundly impact our spiritual journey:

My DEEPEST WEAKNESSES are fertile ground for God's Grace. As we embrace our sinful, selfish vulnerabilities and turn them over to God, His strength is made perfect in our weaknesses and imperfections. Grace isn't about our ability but God's power working through our weaknesses. This shift in perspective will liberate us from self-reliance, allowing us to experience the fullness of God's GRACE and PEACE in our lives.

Confession is not just about admitting our faults; it's about opening our hearts to the TRANSFORMATIVE POWER OF GRACE. When we confess our sins, doubts, and UNBELIEFS, we're not showing weakness but taking a bold step toward spiritual liberation. HUMILITY IS BOLD. Our humble acknowledgment of our need for God paves the way for His Grace to work within us, bringing healing, restoration, and a deeper understanding of His love.

Grace is not a one-time experience but a continuous journey. By constantly seeking God's presence in our lives, we ensure a never-ending supply of His Grace, which brings peace, joy, and fulfillment. This ongoing pursuit keeps our relationship with God vibrant and dynamic, allowing us to grow in faith and become more like Christ daily.

As we walk humbly, let's confess our need for God's Grace and Mercy and continually seek His presence. Let's open ourselves to the endless possibilities of His Grace. Let these truths guide us on our journey, and may we experience a profound awakening to the life-changing power of God's Grace.

## *My Top Ten Grace Awakening Scriptures*

For those interested, the first Scripture that moved me from the *natural* to the *spiritual world* was **2 Thessalonians 2:7-8**. It was earth-shattering to me. That was the first of many Scriptures revealing God's unlimited love through Grace.

Below, please enjoy reading, studying, and soaking in my top ten Scriptures Jesus used to reveal GRACE and TRUTH to me.

The following Scriptures have radically transformed my life in every way. These "Top Ten" represent only a smidgen of my favorite "**Grace Awakening**" verses. I hope Jesus will do the same for you as He did for me.

Ask Jesus to reveal HIMSELF through GRACE... here are the Scriptures.

*"And you were dead in your offenses and sins, in which you previously walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disOBEDIENCE. Among them we too all previously lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the rest. But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our wrongdoings, made us alive together with Christ (by Grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the boundless riches of His Grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and this is not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not a result of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them." **Ephesians 2:1-10***

*"Now in the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know what to pray for as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brothers and sisters; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also*

*glorified. What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things?" **Romans 8:26-32***

*"for it is God who is at work in you, both to desire and to work for His good pleasure."*

**Philippians 2:13**

*"For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things just as we are, yet without sin. Therefore let's approach the throne of Grace with confidence, so that we may RECEIVE mercy and find Grace for help at the time of our need." **Hebrews 4:15-16***

*"Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, so that He may exalt you at the proper time, having cast all your anxiety on Him, because He cares about you. Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. So resist him, firm in your faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brothers and sisters who are in the world. After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all Grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen, and establish you. To Him be dominion forever and ever. Amen." **1 Peter 5:6-11***

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, who comforts us in all our affliction so that we will be able to comfort those who are in any affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God."*

**2 Corinthians 1:3-4**

*"I am no longer going to be in the world; and yet they themselves are in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, the name which You have given Me, so that they may be one just as We are. While I was with them, I was keeping them in Your name, which You have given Me; and I guarded them, and not one of them perished except the son of destruction, so that the Scripture would be fulfilled. But now I am coming to You; and these things I speak in the world so that they may have My joy made full in themselves. I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. I am not asking You to take them out of the world, but to keep them away from the evil one. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. Sanctify them in the truth; Your word is truth. Just as You sent Me into the world, I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, so that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth. "I am not asking on behalf of these alone, but also for those who believe in Me through their word, that they may all be one; just as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us, so that the world may believe that You sent Me. The glory which You have given Me I also have given to them, so that they may be one, just as We are one; I in them and You in Me, that they may be perfected in unity, so that the world may know that You sent Me, and You loved them,*

*just as You loved Me. Father, I desire that they also, whom You have given Me, be with Me where I am, so that they may see My glory which You have given Me, for You loved Me before the foundation of the world. "Righteous Father, although the world has not known You, yet I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me; and I have made Your name known to them, and will make it known, so that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them." **John 17:11-26***

*"For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.*

*He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation: for by Him all things were created, both in the heavens and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominions, or rulers, or authorities—all things have been created through Him and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. He is also the head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, so that He Himself will come to have first place in everything. For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in Him, and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or things in heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross. And although you were previously alienated and hostile in attitude, engaged in evil deeds, yet He has now reconciled you in His body of flesh through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach— 23if indeed you continue in the faith firmly established and steadfast, and not shifting from the hope of the gospel that you have heard, which was proclaimed in all creation under heaven, and of which I, Paul, was made a minister. Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and in my flesh I am supplementing what is lacking in Christ's afflictions in behalf of His body, which is the church. I was made a minister of this church according to the commission from God granted to me for your benefit, so that I might fully carry out the preaching of the word of God, that is, the mystery which had been hidden from the past ages and generations, but now has been revealed to His saints, to whom God willed to make known what the wealth of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles is, the mystery that is Christ in you, the hope of glory. We proclaim Him, admonishing every person and teaching every person with all wisdom, so that we may present every person complete in Christ. For this purpose I also labor, striving according to His power which works mightily within me." **Colossians 1:13-29***

*"For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh," **Romans 8:3***

*"Therefore I urge you, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect. For through the Grace given to me I say to everyone among you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think; but to think so as to have sound judgment, as God has allotted to each a*

*measure of faith. For just as we have many parts in one body and all the body's parts do not have the same function, 5so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and individually parts of one another." **Romans 12:1-5***

Exploring HUMILITY, CONFESSION, and INTERCESSION reminds us of the power of surrendering to God's will and the transformation that comes from a life lived in prayer. As we transition to "SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINES" in Chapter 8, we understand that these practices are not mere rituals but pathways to deepen our relationship with God and grow in our likeness to Christ.

This final Chapter, Chapter 8, will explore HOW disciplined spiritual practices can further our transformation and empower us to LIVE OUT the Kingdom principles in every area of life.

Each concept, deeply rooted in the PERSON OF JESUS, THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE, serves to GLORIFY GOD by transforming us into His image and equipping us to disciple others in the same journey. Through this process, we are BAPTIZED into the fullness of LIFE IN CHRIST, becoming TROPHIES OF HIS GRACE AND TRUTH *in a world desperately needing awakening.*

*Closing Prayer: Gracious God and Father, thank You for teaching me the humility of Christ, the cleansing power of confession, and the impact of intercession. As I conclude this Chapter, cement THIS TRUTH IN MY HEART, and may my life reflect YOUR DIVINE NATURE more each day. Empower me to walk in constant humility, live a life of confession, and be diligent in intercession, influencing my community and discipling others to follow Jesus. We thank You for the transformation I am experiencing and the journey ahead. In Jesus' name, Amen.*

### **More Scripture Soak...**

For more on Confession, Humility, prayer for Others, and the absolute goodness of God, please soak and meditate on the following Scriptures as you confirm the WILL of GOD in your life.

The following Holy Scriptures convey a profound message about the transformative power of God's Grace and the importance of humility and self-awareness in our relationship with Him.

They emphasize the necessity of acknowledging our sins and weaknesses. They remind us that denying our imperfections leads to self-deception and separation from the truth. However, when we humbly confess our sins, God's faithfulness and righteousness come into play. His Grace is the instrument of forgiveness and cleansing, demonstrating His boundless love and mercy.

These Scriptures underscore the virtue of humility. They teach us that when we lower ourselves before the presence of the Lord and avoid self-exaltation, He, in turn, lifts us up. This experience does not spring forth from worldly pride but from a spiritual exaltation that comes from God's favor.

These Scriptures reveal that God's Grace is most potent in our weaknesses. It encourages us to embrace our vulnerabilities and limitations because it is in these moments that the power of Christ can manifest in our lives. Our dependence on Him allows His strength to shine through our frailty.

These Scriptures declare a profound transformation brought about by faith in Christ. It signifies that our old selves are crucified with Him, and we now live by faith, filled with His love and purpose.

These Scriptures beautifully speak of God's eternal comfort and hope, bestowed upon us by His Grace. It encourages us to take refuge in His love and find strength for every good work and word.

These Scriptures summarize HIS entire message by emphasizing that God's Grace saves us even when we are lost in our wrongdoings. Through His Grace, we are made alive in Christ, showcasing the profound impact of His LOVE, WISDOM, and unmerited favor.

Collectively, these Scriptures paint a portrait of the transformative journey of a soul touched by God's Grace—humbled by its shortcomings

*"If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous, so that He will forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar and His word is not in us." **1 John 1:8-10***

*"Humble yourselves in the presence of the Lord, and He will exalt you." James 4:10*

*"For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and the one who humbles himself will be exalted." **Luke 14:11***

*"And He has said to me, "My Grace is sufficient for you, for power is perfected in weakness." Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast about my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ may dwell in me. Therefore, I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in distresses, in persecutions, in difficulties, in behalf of Christ; for when I am weak, then I am strong." 2 Corinthians 12:9-10*

*"I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me." **Galatians 2:20***



*"Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, who has loved us and given us eternal comfort and good hope by Grace, comfort and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word." 2 Thessalonians 2:16-17*

*"even when we were dead in our wrongdoings, made us alive together with Christ (by Grace you have been saved)," Ephesians 2:*

---

## CHAPTER 8 - SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINES

*Opening Prayer: The God and Father of my Lord Jesus Christ, as I approach the practice of Spiritual Disciplines, open my heart to the transformative practices You've ordained for my growth. Help me to approach your disciplines not as tasks, but as pathways to deeper intimacy with You. Grant me the Grace to incorporate these practices into my life daily, growing in Godliness and reflecting Your character more fully. May this Chapter equip me to disciple others in pursuing a disciplined spiritual life that glorifies You. In Jesus' name, I pray, AMEN!*

The repeated Scriptures in Chapter 8 act as daily bread, emphasizing the importance of regular, disciplined engagement with GOD'S WORD FOR SPIRITUAL HEALTH. The repeated feasting on Scripture EQUIPS US with HIS strength and wisdom to live out HIS FAITH authentically.

Again, in this Chapter, we repeat many of the same Scriptures. This process is designed to immerse us in the life-giving Word of God, allowing the Holy Spirit to work within us deeply. As we soak in these truths repeatedly, they nourish our spiritual bodies, enabling us to grow, TRANSFORM, and become TEMPLES OF THE LIVING GOD, filled with His presence and power.

Chapter 8 introduces Spiritual Disciplines as tools of His Grace leading to **Spiritual Formation** and deeper intimacy with God. This Chapter provides a practical guide to incorporating disciplines such as prayer, fasting, Scripture meditation, and others into daily life, emphasizing their role in drawing us closer to God and transforming us into the likeness of Christ.

### **Restoring the Spiritual Disciplines**

Spiritual Disciplines, when viewed through the lens of God's abundant Grace, become transformative means through which FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST can draw closer to God, experiencing His Grace in His Presence, and as a result, become CHRISTLIKE, imagers of God.

*"You have not yet resisted to the point of shedding blood in your striving against sin; and you have forgotten the exhortation which is addressed to you as sons, My son, do not regard lightly the discipline of the Lord, Nor faint when you are punished by Him; For whom the Lord loves He disciplines, And He punishes every son whom He accepts." IT IS FOR DISCIPLINE THAT YOU ENDURE; God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom his father does not discipline? But if you are without discipline, OF WHICH ALL HAVE BECOME PARTAKERS, then you are illegitimate children and not sons. Furthermore, we had earthly fathers to discipline us, and we respected them; shall we not much more BE SUBJECT TO THE FATHER OF SPIRITS, AND LIVE? For they disciplined us for a short time as seemed best to them, BUT HE DISCIPLINES US FOR OUR GOOD, so that WE MAY SHARE HIS HOLINESS. For the moment, all discipline seems not to be pleasant, but painful; yet to those who have been trained by it, AFTERWARD it yields the PEACEFUL FRUIT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS." Hebrews 12:4-11*

Reviving and restoring the Spiritual Disciplines in the Body of Christ is paramount. Consistently practicing the Spiritual Disciplines can reconnect us to the transformative power of God's abundant Grace, enabling us to become TRUE DISCIPLES of Jesus Christ. Failing to do so would mean forfeiting the opportunity for *genuine **Spiritual Formation**, growth, and maturity.*

*"That which has been born of the flesh is flesh, and that which has been born of the Spirit is spirit." John 3:6*

Without Spiritual Disciplines, we risk a shallow and superficial faith that lacks the depth needed to impact our lives and the world around us. The consequence of this failure is a weakened and ineffective LOCAL church, UNABLE to fulfill the calling to be SALT and LIGHT in a world desperate for the message of God's LOVE AND REDEMPTION.

*"But a time is coming, and even now has arrived, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth." John 4:23*

Unless we practice the Spiritual Disciplines consistently through Grace, we miss out on the abundant life and the true discipleship journey that Jesus has called us to, settling for a life far below THE EXTRAORDINARY AND FULFILLING EXISTENCE HE DESIRES FOR US. Think about that for a second.

## *Training for Reigning*

*"Training for Reigning"* is a concept of Spiritual Discipline that embodies the idea of preparing and equipping BELIEVERS to live in alignment with God's Kingdom principles and values, ultimately reflecting the REIGN OF CHRIST WHO SITS ON THE THRONE OF OUR HEARTS!

*"We are DESTROYING ARGUMENTS and ALL ARROGANCE raised against THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, and we are taking EVERY THOUGHT CAPTIVE TO THE OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST," 2 Corinthians 10:5*

The "Training for Reigning" concept is rooted in **IN** God's abundant Grace. Without God's Grace, **Spiritual Formation** or spiritual growth is nonexistent when practicing spiritual disciplines. Without God's Grace, spiritual discipline is a form of self-exaltation and a colossal waste of time, energy, and effort.

*"For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, **GOD DID**: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, HE CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH," Romans 8:3*

When practicing *Spiritual Disciplines* USING GOD'S GRACE the outcome of the "training" is Salvation and ETERNAL LIFE IN CHRIST. The transformation is not due to our efforts or newfound disciplines, just the opposite. The transformation comes as we humble ourselves and confess our weaknesses and sins. GRACE DOES THE WORK!

*"until we ALL ATTAIN TO THE UNITY OF THE FAITH, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, **TO A MATURE MAN**, to the MEASURE OF THE STATURE which belongs to THE FULLNESS OF CHRIST. Ephesians 4:13*

As we deny and surrender SELF absolutely to God's Grace, the Holy Spirit can use Spiritual Disciplines to transform us from the inside out.

*"But the gracious gift is not like the offense. For if by the offense of the one the many died, MUCH MORE DID **THE GRACE OF GOD AND THE GIFT BY THE GRACE OF THE ONE MAN, Jesus Christ, OVERFLOW TO THE MANY.**" Romans 5:15*

It is foolish to practice any disciplines without God's Grace. It is foolish to practice spiritual disciplines for selfish reasons to.

*"but I STRICTLY DISCIPLINE MY BODY AND MAKE IT MY SLAVE, **SO THAT**, after I have preached to others, I MYSELF WILL NOT BE DISQUALIFIED." 1 Corinthians 9:27*

Practicing Spiritual Disciplines does not "in and of itself" make one closer to God. It makes some people worse!

*"We proclaim Him, admonishing every person and teaching every person with all wisdom, so that we may present EVERY PERSON COMPLETE IN CHRIST" Colossians 1:28*

Some Biblical Scholars have memorized the entire Bible. Yet, they are professed atheists and meaner than a Hornet's nest.

*"You (Jewish leaders) are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he tells a lie, he speaks from his own nature, because he is a liar and the father of lies." **John 8:44***

*Think about this...* The Jewish leaders who orchestrated Jesus' death were MASTERS of the Spiritual Disciplines. They were REAL PROS, yet they knowingly put an innocent man to death. They purposely used their religion and spiritual disciplines to kill the Son of God. Practicing spiritual disciplines without Grace is not SPIRITUAL; it is dangerously stupid.

*"You blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and of the dish, so that the outside of it may also become clean. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which on the outside appear beautiful, but inside they are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. So you too, outwardly appear righteous to people (practicing the spiritual disciplines), but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness." **Matthew 23:26-28***

Jesus was a MASTER of the Spiritual Disciplines, but like everything else He did, Jesus practiced them under Grace. Jesus came IN GRACE AND TRUTH.

*"And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us; and we saw His glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of grace and truth. FOR OF HIS FULLNESS WE HAVE ALL RECEIVED, AND GRACE UPON GRACE. For the Law was given through Moses; GRACE AND TRUTH were realized through Jesus Christ." **John 1:14, 16-17***

Jesus is God's Grace and has given us HIS FULL MEASURE OF GRACE.

*"But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our wrongdoings, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places IN CHRIST JESUS, so that in the ages to come He might show the boundless riches of His grace in kindness toward us IN CHRIST JESUS." **Ephesians 2:4-7***

We are SAVED BY GRACE ALONE. Without God's Grace, even Jesus' spiritual disciplines would have been worthless.

*"This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will achieve success." **Joshua 1:8***

Being “disciplined” by practicing Spiritual Disciplines does not get us any closer to God. However, relying on God’s Grace while practicing Spiritual Disciplines will get us closer, and the Holy Spirit will transform us from the inside out through Grace.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, who comforts us in all our affliction so that we will be able to comfort those who are in any affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God." **2 Corinthians 1:3-4***

By consistently practicing Spiritual Disciplines through Grace, we are more prepared and equipped to be used by God WHEN HE CHOOSES TO DO SO. We need to be ready, trained, and equipped to serve the KING OF GLORY.

*"IN HIM WE HAVE REDEMPTION THROUGH HIS BLOOD, the forgiveness of our wrongdoings, ACCORDING TO THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE." **Ephesians 1:7***

Pray and ask for God’s Grace for Spiritual Discipline daily. Good soldiers train all the time because they never know when they will be called into active duty.

*"Who at any time serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat its fruit? Or who tends a flock and does not consume some of the milk of the flock?" **1 Corinthians 9:7***

FOLLOWERS of Jesus Christ are like good soldiers, constantly training through Spiritual Disciplines every day, knowing they WILL BE called into service by the King.

*"Suffer hardship with me, as a GOOD SOLDIER of Christ Jesus." **2 Timothy 2:3***

Pray and ask for God’s continual flow of Grace for practicing ALL THE SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINES EVERY DAY. Ask Jesus, your RABBI, to teach you how.

*"For God has not given us a spirit of timidity, BUT OF POWER AND LOVE AND DISCIPLINE." **2 Timothy 1:7***

Spiritual Disciplines are not about us, and they are not for us; they are about Jesus, the King, and SERVING IN His Kingdom. Spiritual Disciplines are not for our blessings—quite the opposite. By practicing Spiritual Disciplines, we practice DENYING SELF to DIE TO SELF.

*"Then JESUS SAID to His disciples, "IF ANYONE wants to COME AFTER ME (follow Him), HE MUST DENY HIMSELF, TAKE UP HIS CROSS, and FOLLOW ME." **Matthew 16:24***

We should not practice disciplines to BE BLESSED, but to become a BLESSING. In other words, we should not practice Spiritual Disciplines for our benefit but for the benefit of God's Kingdom alone—WE DO EVERYTHING FOR THE GLORY OF GOD. God is not a Genie and is never impressed with Spiritual Discipline practices for our needs, benefits, or Glory.

*"For all things are for your sakes, SO THAT BY GRACE, having spread to more and more people, will cause thanksgiving to overflow TO THE GLORY OF GOD." 2 Corinthians 4:15*

We are not our own, we've been REDEEMED by the Blood of Jesus Christ. He has REDEEMED us, owns us, and is FULLY responsible for us. Jesus is responsible for KEEPING US. King Jesus is ruling and reigning from the Throne of Grace.

*"looking for the blessed hope and the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Christ Jesus, who gave Himself for us to redeem us from every lawless deed, and to purify for Himself a people for His own possession, eager for good deeds." Titus 2:13-24*

Practicing Spiritual Disciplines for our selfish benefits is not "spiritual," it is of the flesh.

*"Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but only one RECEIVES the prize? Run in such a way that you may win. Everyone who competes in the games exercises self-control in all things. So they do it to obtain a perishable wreath, but we an imperishable. Therefore I run in such a way as not to run aimlessly; I box in such a way, as to avoid hitting air;" 1 Corinthians 9:24-26*

FOLLOWERS seek God's Grace in all they do, especially when practicing Spiritual Disciplines. FOLLOWERS, by Grace, do all things for the GLORY OF GOD, including practicing Spiritual Disciplines.

*"If you remain in Me, and My words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you... You did not choose Me but I chose you, and appointed you that you would go and bear fruit, and that your fruit would remain, so that whatever you ask of the Father in My name He may give to you. John 15:7, 16*

Spiritual Disciplines are designed to expose our weaknesses, SINS, and SHORTCOMINGS of our mind, will, desires, emotions, and feelings so we can humbly confess them to God. Our Father is delighted to remove them by Grace. Our flesh is weak, and practicing Spiritual Disciplines exposes these weaknesses. We ask God to remove them.

*"Until now you have asked for nothing in My name; ask and you will RECEIVE, so that your joy may be made full." John 16:24*

More importantly, FOLLOWERS of CHRIST, when practicing Spiritual Disciplines, CONFESS weaknesses, saying, *"I can't do it; my willing is strong by my flesh is weak! Jesus, I ask for Grace, God's power to complete IN ME what only YOU CAN DO."*

So, FOLLOWERS, pray, and ask God for HIS GRACE before, during, and after practicing Spiritual Disciplines. Spiritual Disciplines are practices or habits that enable FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST to draw closer to God, allowing the Holy Spirit to transform us into Christlikeness and deepen our relationship with Him.

*"for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure." **Philippians 2:13***

Typically, Spiritual Disciplines include prayer, Bible study, worship, fasting, meditation, and others. But there is so much more to practicing the WAY OF JESUS.

*"Those whom I love, I rebuke and discipline; therefore be zealous and repent." **Revelations 3:19***

When engaged and empowered by God's Grace alone, Spiritual Disciplines become more than mere obligations or religious rituals but acts of Grace themselves. DISCIPLES OF JESUS engage in them not to earn God's favor but to position themselves to RECEIVE more of His abundant Grace on behalf of others.

*"Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord." **Ephesians 6:4***

God's unconditional and abundant Grace is the foundation upon which "**Training for Reigning**" is built. It recognizes that God's love, favor, and forgiveness are freely given, not based on our merit or efforts.

*"For you have been bought for a price: therefore glorify God in your body." **1 Corinthians 6:20***

His Grace empowers Apprentices of Jesus Christ to pursue Spiritual Disciplines not out of fear or obligation but out of love and gratitude for what God has already provided through His Grace.

*"But stay away from worthless stories that are typical of old women. Rather, discipline yourself for the purpose of godliness;" **1 Timothy 4:7***

## ***The Spiritual Discipline Basics***

In the context of "**Training for Reigning**," the Spiritual Disciplines become tools for embracing and embodying God's Grace more fully. The following represents the basic disciplines.

**Prayer:** Through prayer, DISCIPLES communicate with God, seeking His guidance, strength, and presence. In the Grace perspective, prayer is an opportunity to REST IN God's love, knowing He hears and answers our prayers out of His abundant Grace working through LOVE.

**Bible Study:** Studying God's Word DAILY allows BELIEVERS to understand His character, promises, and Grace more deeply. It is a means to align our lives with HIS TRUTH and EXPERIENCE the transforming power of His Grace for the GLORY OF GOD.

**Worship:** Worship is an expression of absolute gratitude and deep heart thankfulness for God's Grace and a way to encounter His presence. It reminds us of His unmerited favor as He hears our prayers and fills our hearts with awe and reverence.

**Fasting:** Fasting is a practice of self-denial that can help us break free from worldly attachments and dependencies stored in our bodies. Fasting allows us to practice relying on God's Grace for sustenance and strength.

**Meditation:** Meditation on God's Word and His Grace enables BELIEVERS to renew their minds and align their thoughts with His truth. Meditating on God's Word leads to a deeper understanding of God's love and acceptance.

**Rest:** Sabbath or REST is a deliberate practice of setting aside a dedicated time for rest, reflection, and rejuvenation in God's presence. It involves ceasing from work, worries, and distractions to enter a restful trust in God's GRACE. Sabbath is a sacred pause that allows us to experience the refreshing Grace of God, nurturing our spiritual, emotional, and physical well-being and deepening our intimacy with Him.

**Silence:** Silence is the practice of intentionally quieting our inner and outer voices to create space for listening to God's whispers and experiencing His presence in the stillness.

**Generosity:** Generosity is the act of giving freely and cheerfully, not just of material possessions but also of time, love, and compassion, reflecting God's abundant Grace and love to others.

**Celebration:** Celebration is the Spiritual Discipline of rejoicing in God's goodness and faithfulness, regardless of circumstances, and expressing gratitude and joy in worship, acknowledging His constant presence in our lives.

**Service:** Service for Others is the Spiritual Discipline of selflessly and humbly serving those in need, mirroring Christ's example of love and compassion by meeting the physical, emotional, and spiritual needs of others, ultimately reflecting God's Grace and Kingdom values in action.



Through the consistent DAILY practice of these Spiritual Disciplines by Grace, FOLLOWERS of CHRIST are *being transformed into the image of Christ*. We become vessels through which God's Grace flows into the world, impacting our community and reflecting the reign of Christ in our lives.

*"Whatever you do, do your work heartily, as for the Lord and not for people," Colossians 3:23*

**"Training for Reigning"** is not about acquiring earthly power or authority but about becoming ambassadors of God's Kingdom, extending His love, Grace, and mercy to a broken world. It's about living out the truth that, as followers of Christ, we are already citizens of heaven and heirs to His eternal Kingdom, thanks to His abundant and unconditional Grace—SO LET YOUR LIGHT SHINE!

*"Set your minds on the things that are above, not on the things that are on earth." Colossians 3:2*

### **More of God!**

A Spiritual Discipline is a regularly repeated practice that can, both personally and communally, enrich our attentiveness to the Holy Spirit and cultivate the life and character of Jesus Christ IN US.

Practicing Spiritual Disciplines by Grace strengthens our trust in God and radically increases our love and compassion for others. By Grace, we present ourselves CONSTANTLY to God as one being alive from the dead, ready and able to serve the King in His Kingdom.

*"Therefore I urge you, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect." Romans 12:1-2*

Here are additional Spiritual Disciplines of God's Grace to be practiced DAILY:

**Humility:** Humility is the recognition of our complete dependence on God's Grace. It involves acknowledging our limitations, surrendering our pride, and trusting God's wisdom and sovereignty. Through humility, we allow God to work in and through us, acknowledging that His Grace is sufficient for all our needs.

**Gratitude:** Gratitude is an attitude of thankfulness for all God has given us. It involves recognizing that every good and perfect gift comes from Him. Practicing gratitude lets us focus on His Grace and blessings, cultivating a heart of contentment and joy.

**Trust:** Trust is the confident reliance on God's faithfulness and goodness. It involves surrendering all our anxieties and worries to Him, knowing He cares for us. Trusting in God's Grace means relying on His provision, guidance, and protection in all aspects of life.

**Patience:** Patience is the ability to endure difficulties and challenges with a calm and trusting spirit. It involves waiting on God's timing and purposes, even when things seem uncertain. Through patience, we learn to trust in God's Grace to sustain us during seasons of waiting and testing.

**Surrender:** Surrender is yielding control of our lives to God's will. It means acknowledging that His plans are higher and better than our own. Surrendering to God's Grace involves letting go of our desires and agendas and allowing Him to lead us perfectly.

**Contentment:** Contentment is finding satisfaction, joy, and peace in God alone, regardless of external circumstances. It involves recognizing that God's Grace is sufficient to meet all our needs and desires. Contentment allows us to live with a sense of inner peace and fulfillment.

**Compassion:** Compassion is showing love and mercy to others, just as God has shown us His Grace and mercy. It involves extending Grace to those in need and demonstrating Christ's love through kindness, forgiveness, and empathy.

**Servanthood:** Servanthood is willingly serving others with a humble and selfless attitude, following Jesus' example. It involves using our gifts and resources to bless and serve others, reflecting God's Grace in practical ways.

**Worship:** Worship is the act of acknowledging God's worthiness and majesty. It involves recognizing His Grace and responding with adoration, praise, and devotion. Worship deepens our connection with God and reminds us of His abundant Grace.

**Integrity:** Integrity is living a life of honesty and moral character, reflecting God's Grace in our actions and decisions. It involves aligning our values and behavior with God's truth and Grace, seeking to live a life that honors Him.

*"Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit within you, whom you have from God, and that you are not your own?" **1 Corinthians 6:19***

## *Powerful Tools Effective Under Grace*

When practiced in the context of God's Grace, Spiritual Disciplines can become powerful tools for spiritual growth, drawing BELIEVERS closer to Him and helping them reflect His Grace and love to the world.

*"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. Now those who belong to Christ Jesus crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live by the Spirit, let's follow the Spirit as well. Let's not become boastful, challenging one another, envying one another."*

**Galatians 5:22-26**

Humble yourself, tap into Grace and BE TRANSFORMED BY THE FATHER'S LOVE. We are transformed ONLY IN HIS PRESENCE BY HIS GRACE.

*"Therefore let's make every effort to enter that rest, so that no one will fall by following the same example of disOBEDIENCE. For the word of God is living and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, even penetrating as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart." **Hebrews 4:11-12***

We are saved by Grace alone. However, we can accelerate our transformation by co-laboring with Jesus and, through Spiritual Discipline, surrendering ourselves fully to His Grace. He is the Potter, and we are His clay. Have your way with us Holy Spirit, transform us into the image of Christ!

*"And on that day you will not question Me about anything. Truly, truly I say to you, if you ask the Father for anything in My name, He will give it to you. Until now you have asked for nothing in My name; ask and you will RECEIVE, so that your joy may be made full." **John 16:23-24***

Our Heavenly Father has given us gifts of Grace like "Spiritual Disciplines" to GET INTO HIS PRESENCE and stay there. I refer to these gifts of Grace as Spiritual Disciplines.

*"Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, so that He may exalt you at the proper time, having cast all your anxiety on Him, because He cares about you. Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. So resist him, firm in your faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brothers and sisters who are in the world. After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all Grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will HIMSELF perfect, confirm, strengthen, and establish you." **1 Peter 5:6-10***

Those IN CHRIST, you are NOW HIS POSSESSION, and He will KEEP YOU. His Yoke is Easy, and His Burden is LIGHT. Practice daily being in His Presence, seeking His will and His Righteousness.

*"Jesus \*said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father except through Me... Truly, truly I say to you, the one who believes in Me, the works that I do, he will do also; and greater works than these he will do; because I am going to the Father. And whatever you ask in My name, this I will do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do it... On that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you are in Me, and I in you. The one who has My commandments and keeps them is the one who loves Me; and the one who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will reveal Myself to him... If anyone loves Me, he will follow My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our dwelling with him." **John 14:6, 12-14, 20-21, 23***

All Spiritual Disciplines are Grace gifts, or "gifts of Grace." Love is a gift of Grace as the Father works His love into us, changing us INTO HIS IMAGE OF LOVE, working from the inside out. By practicing Spiritual Disciplines all the time, hourly, and daily, we allow LOVE TO DO HIS WORK IN THE US.

*"If I speak with the tongues of mankind and of angels, but do not have love, I have become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have the gift of prophecy and know all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith so as to remove mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. and if I give away all my possessions to charity, and if I surrender my body so that I may glory, but do not have love, it does me no good. Love is patient, love is kind, it is not jealous; love does not brag, it is not arrogant. It does not act disGracefully, it does not seek its own benefit; it is not provoked, does not keep an account of a wrong suffered, it does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth; it keeps every confidence, it believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. Love never fails; but if there are gifts of prophecy, they will be done away with; if there are tongues, they will cease; if there is knowledge, it will be done away with. For we know in part and prophesy in part; but when the perfect comes, the partial will be done away with. When I was a child, I used to speak like a child, think like a child, reason like a child; when I became a man, I did away with childish things. For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then I will know fully, just as I also have been fully known. But now faith, hope, and love remain, these three; but the greatest of these is love."*

### **1 Corinthians Chapter 13**

God is LOVE. His INDWELLING PRESENCE does all the work to transform us. At this very minute, Jesus and the Holy Spirit are interceding for all the SAINTS, including you and me. Jesus is LOVE, and by Grace working through Love, He has redeemed us. That means He has taken full possession of us and wants to exchange His life of love with our life of sin. Let Him!

Do you want to go deeper IN CHRIST? Then, by Grace, practice the Spiritual Disciplines with the Holy Spirit every minute of every day. It is called living the WITH-GOD LIFE.

## ***Spiritual Discipline Exposes Weaknesses - SO BOAST IN YOUR WEAKNESS!***

The best discoveries of humanity were found in our weaknesses. So, don't you think we should boast about our weaknesses? As we boast, we turn them over to Jesus daily.

Because Jesus is GRACE WORKING THROUGH LOVE, we find our strength in our weaknesses as we turn everything over to Him. As we humble ourselves in His HUMILITY, soaking in His presence of LOVE, we discover how wretched we are.

In confessing our weaknesses and turning them over to His MERCY, He grants us His freedom and liberty in exchange. As we confess our sins, His loving kindness and compassion flow through Grace.

As we hand over our ugliness, sins, flaws, faults, and weaknesses, Jesus gives us His life and faith in return by Grace. As our loving Savior cleanses us from all unrighteousness, He makes us Holy.

Those who humble themselves LIVE BY FAITH, EMPOWERED by Grace.

*"Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." **Matthew 5:3***

In COOPERATION with the Holy Spirit, who dwells within us, we are FOR GIVEN by Grace.

*"Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted." **Matthew 5:4***

Christ is formed in us by Grace working through love. Our part is to confess our sins and weakness and ask for His INDWELLING PRESENCE, and we wait. Only in His presence can we be transformed. His indwelling presence TRANSFORMS us from the inside out.

The Holy Spirit does His work in us by Grace, working through love. Our part is to practice Spiritual Disciplines by Grace, such as *Bible Study, prayer, Solitude, Generosity, Celebration, and Sabbath's Rest.*

*"Blessed are the gentle, for they will inherit the earth." **Matthew 5:5***

Jesus and the Holy Spirit are the Spirit of Intercession, always interceding for the SAINTS of HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS. Their intercession does not cease. The intercession of the TRINITY, the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit never ceases—IT IS UNBROKEN FELLOWSHIP. Practicing

Spiritual Disciplines, we cooperate with the Holy Spirit and Grace. When we do so, we are *“Training for Reigning.”*

*“Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they will be satisfied.”*  
**Matthew 5:6**

Because His Grace is working through His Faith IN US, we are to present our bodies as being alive from the DEAD, and this is our reasonable form of worship and service to the King and His Kingdom.

*“Blessed are the merciful, for they will RECEIVE mercy.”* **Matthew 5:7**

Deny self, pick up YOUR Cross, and Follow Him by Grace—Spiritual Disciplines.

*“Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God.”* **Matthew 5:8**

Confess your sin daily, be honest about your weaknesses, and even boast. God gives more Grace to the HUMBLE. Present your weaknesses to Jesus and ask Him for His whole life. God is preparing you to be HIS WITNESS and ambassadors of Peace.

*“Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called sons of God.”* **Matthew 5:9**

Selfishness is exposed and revealed as a weakness as we practice Spiritual Disciplines. Therefore, we surrender all of our shortcomings to Christ. Don't hold anything back. As a FOLLOWER OF CHRIST, you will face adversity and persecution; it is only a matter of time—BE PREPARED!

*“Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.”* **Matthew 5:10**

Surrender everything to God's Grace and trust that He will remove all weaknesses you surrender because someday, you'll need to be STRONG IN CHRIST. Practice now, and you'll be *“Training for Reigning,”* learning from Jesus to live in the Kingdom of God.

*“Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me.”* **Matthew 5:11**

Know that He won't remove weaknesses you hold on to and refuse to surrender. Confession is surrender. Confession is made in intimacy as one Friend serves another in Mercy.

*“Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great; for in this same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.”* **Matthew 5:12**

## *Who is an Apprentice of Jesus Christ?*

An Apprentice of Jesus Christ is any human who has chosen to surrender and follow the teachings and life of Jesus with a deep commitment to becoming like Him by Grace. This commitment goes beyond mere belief and extends to a lifestyle characterized by continuous faith, love, and OBEDIENCE BY GRACE.

*"And He \*said to them, " Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of people." **Matthew 4:19***

Apprenticeship with Jesus involves learning from Him as the ultimate Teacher, Leader, and Rabbi. Any disciple of Jesus greatly benefits from practicing Spiritual Disciplines by Grace, which are essential tools the Holy Spirit uses for our deep Spiritual Formation.

An Apprentice of Jesus Christ desires to be transformed into the likeness of his/her Master. We recognize that this transformation is not achieved through human effort but is facilitated by Grace through the work of the Holy Spirit in conjunction with our active engagement in Spiritual Disciplines.

We have a deep hunger for God's presence and a longing to draw nearer to Him always. Spiritual Disciplines like prayer, meditation, and solitude provide us with the means to encounter God intimately and experience His abiding presence.

Apprentices of Jesus value holiness and righteousness. We understand that by Grace, Spiritual Disciplines help us align our lives with God's empowerment, enabling the Holy Spirit to perform them IN US. Hence, we live a life of integrity and purity IN CHRIST even when we fail.

We seek wisdom and understanding in God's Word. Bible study and memorization are essential disciplines that allow the Holy Spirit to grasp the depths of God's truth and apply it in our daily lives BY GRACE.

Apprentices recognize our complete dependence on God's Grace in every aspect of our lives. We approach Spiritual Disciplines not as self-righteous acts but as opportunities to depend on God's Grace for strength, guidance, and transformation.

We desire to love and serve others, just as Jesus did. Spiritual Disciplines nurture our compassion and empower us to serve with humility through Grace.

Apprentices of Jesus understand that trials and challenges are part of our journey. The disciplines of prayer, fasting, and self-sacrifice equip us with the resilience and endurance to navigate difficulties with faith and trust in God's Grace.

Apprentices recognize the importance of a Grace-driven Christian community and fellowship. Spiritual Disciplines, such as corporate worship and fellowship, strengthen our bonds with fellow BELIEVERS and contribute to the growth of the body of Christ.

Apprentices embrace a posture of joyful surrender to God's will. We view Spiritual Disciplines not as burdensome duties but as joyful expressions of love and devotion to our Lord and SAVIOR.

Our primary focus is to advance God's Kingdom and share the good news of the Gospel of Jesus Christ with others. By Grace, Spiritual Disciplines equip us to be effective witnesses and ambassadors for the kingdom.

Apprentices of Jesus Christ passionately pursue a life of discipleship, seeking to emulate Jesus in every aspect of our existence. We understand that practicing Spiritual Disciplines is not a legalistic endeavor but a pathway to experiencing the transformative power of God's Grace in our lives. Spiritual Formation is our journey of becoming more Christlike and fulfilling our calling to be SALT in the world.

In SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINES, we've engaged with THE PRACTICES that draw us closer to God, fostering our SPIRITUAL FORMATION AND GROWTH. This culmination of our 8-week journey does not signify an end but a beginning—A LAUNCH PAD into a life of continuous transformation and discipleship.

As we conclude, we reflect on the entire journey, recognizing that each Chapter has been a stepping stone toward a deeper understanding and EMBODIMENT OF CHRIST'S LIFE. Our aim has ALWAYS BEEN TO GLORIFY GOD, to BE TRANSFORMED INTO HIS IMAGE, and to BAPTIZE OTHERS IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER, SON, and HOLY SPIRIT.

Armed with the KNOWLEDGE, EXPERIENCE, and TRANSFORMATION we've RECEIVED as a gift of FAITH, we are equipped by Jesus Himself to DISCIPLE OTHERS, spreading the message of GRACE AND TRUTH. Let us go forth, remembering Jesus is the WAY, the TRUTH, and the LIFE, and through Him, we are EMPOWERED to make a significant difference in the world, one soul at a time.

As we close the transformative journey of **THE Grace Awakening** eBook and 8-week Course (Training for Reigning), we've traversed the foundational truths of our faith, building only upon the cornerstone of Jesus Christ, recognizing Jesus as the only answer. Now, poised with a robust understanding of the ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD, RECEIVING GRACE, RIGHT BELIEVING, RIGHT STANDING, the WITH-GOD LIFE, SPIRITUAL FORMATION, HUMILITY-CONFESSION-INTERCESSION, and SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINES, we are positioned



to delve EVEN DEEPER into the full spectrum of God's GIFT OF SALVATION in my forthcoming eBook: SALVATION, HEALING, and DELIVERANCE.

In this next venture, we aim to explore the comprehensive value of full salvation—encompassing not only the pardon and forgiveness of sins but also the complete healing of our minds and bodies and deliverance from all curses, wrath, and the consequences of sin.

This next eBook is a call to embrace the totality of JESUS' HEALING MINISTRY, recognizing our role in CONTINUING HIS WORK on Earth. As we repent of unbelief and doubt, we will discover HOW JESUS equips us WITH HIS LIFE, including the healing gifts, to fulfill HIS Great Commission. This exploration into SALVATION, HEALING, and DELIVERANCE will not only deepen our understanding of the Gospel's fullness but also EMPOWER US TO ACT AS CONDUITS OF JESUS' MIRACULOUS POWER, bringing glory to our Father through the healing and restoration of His creation.

*"And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me. Go, therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, teaching them to follow all that I commanded you; and behold, I am with you always, to the end of the age." **Matthew 28:18-20***

Together, let's step forward, ready to learn from Jesus, our Rabbi, how to live out the commands He left us, revitalizing the foundation of Christ in us for the work of healing and deliverance, ALL FOR THE GLORY OF GOD.

*Closing Prayer: Thank You, Lord Jesus, thank you Father, and thank you Holy Spirit, thank you for the gift of spiritual disciplines that draw me closer to the ministry of the TRINITY. Please, continue to mold me into the image of Christ. As I close this Chapter, I ask for the perseverance to continue in these practices, experiencing the fullness of life IN CHRIST. May the disciplines I have explored become natural expressions of my love for You, enriching my discipleship and enabling me to guide others in their spiritual journey. I am grateful for Your Grace that makes this growth possible. In Jesus' name, Amen.*

---

## My Confession by Craig Rogers

I, Craig Rogers, lay bare my soul as a sinner saved by God's indescribable Grace, Mercy, Wisdom, Favor, and LOVE. Grace is God's power in me, given as a gift to do the things that are impossible for me but possible through Him.

*"THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, WHICH GOD GAVE HIM TO SHOW HIS BOND-SERVANTS (you and me), THE THINGS WHICH MUST SOON TAKE PLACE; and He sent and communicated it by His angel to His bond-servant John, WHO TESTIFIED TO THE WORD OF GOD and TO THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS CHRIST, EVERYTHING THAT HE SAW. BLESSED IS THE ONE WHO READS, AND THOSE WHO HEAR THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY AND KEEP THE THINGS WHICH ARE IN IT; FOR THE TIME IS NEAR." **Revelation 1:1-3***

Everything I have is a GIFT OF HIS Grace. ANY and ALL TRUTH I HAVE, I RECEIVED BY GRACE.

*"Therefore I, the prisoner of the Lord, urge you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you have been called, with all humility and gentleness, with patience, bearing with one another in love, being diligent to KEEP THE UNITY OF THE SPIRIT IN THE BOND OF PEACE. THERE IS ONE BODY AND ONE SPIRIT, JUST AS YOU WERE CALL IN ONE HOPE OF YOUR CALLING; ONE LORD, ONE FAITH, ONE BAPTISM, ONE GOD AND FATHER WHO IS OVER ALL AND THROUGH ALL AND IN ALL. BUT TO EACH ONE OF US GRACE WAS GIVEN ACCORDING TO THE MEASURE OF CHRIST'S GIFT... until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ. " **Ephesians 4:1-7, 13***

I CONFESS that Jesus is THE TRUTH, and HE HAS AWAKENED ME and EMPOWERED ME through His beautiful Grace. Awakened, I am ALIVE! He has awakened me to the Kingdom of Heaven and the MINISTRY OF THE TRIUNE GOD, the ministry of our Father's love. By His Mercy I am an apprentice of Jesus Christ.

*"to whom God willed to make known what the wealth of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles is, THE MYSTERY THAT IS CHRIST IN YOU, THE HOPE OF GLORY. We proclaim Him, admonishing every person and teaching every person with all wisdom SO THAT WE MAY PRESENT EVERY PERSON COMPLETE IN CHRIST. For this purpose, I also labor, striving ACCORDING TO HIS POWER WHICH WORKS MIGHTILY WITHIN ME." **Colossians 1:27-29***

THE TRINITY ministers Grace to me, YOU, and everyone who BELIEVES. Jesus loves to minister Grace because it Glorifies the Father. He does all for the Father's great name! Thank you, Jesus! PRAISE GOD!

*"John to the seven churches that are in Asia: GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM HIM WHO IS, AND WHO WAS, AND WHO IS TO COME, AND FROM the seven spirits who are before His throne, AND FROM JESUS CHRIST, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, AND THE RULER OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH. To Him who loves us and released us from our sins by His blood— and HE MADE US INTO A KINGDOM, PRIESTS TO HIS GOD AND FATHER—to Him be the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen. Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and EVERY EYE WILL SEE HIM, even those who pierced Him; and all the*

*tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. SO IT IS TO BE. AMEN "I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA," SAYS THE LORD GOD, "WHO IS AND WHO WAS AND WHO IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY." Revelation 1:4-8*

I am a sinner SAVED BY GOD'S GRACE. I wrestle with sin daily, yet by His Grace, I stand firm in the truth that my life is now wholly lived IN CHRIST, and HE DID IT ALL. Plus, He's transforming me into His image, the image of God—who is LOVE. I have had, and I continue to have, **THE Grace Awakening**.

*"When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, "DO NOT BE AFRIAD; I AM THE FIRST AND THE LAST, AND THE LIVING ONE; I WAS DEAD, and BEHOLD, I AM ALIVE FOREVERMORE, and I have the keys of death and of Hades. Therefore write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things WHICH WILL TAKE PLACE AFTER THESE THINGS." Revelation 1:17-19*

In 2004, I visited Turkey (the Country). My goal was to visit and pray over the SEVEN CHURCHES presented in "The Revelation of Jesus Christ," written by the Apostle John 2,000 years ago. Since the RUINS of these Biblical cities only exist for FIVE of the SEVEN churches, I was unable to visit ALL SEVEN CHURCHES, which was sobering and sad. Two were entirely missing.

HOWEVER, AS I LOOKED OVER AND WALKED AROUND AND PRAYED AT THE RUINS OF THESE FIVE CITIES/CHURCHES, I NOTICED SOMETHING HUGE. THE CHURCH WAS GONE. THERE WERE NO CHURCHES ANYWHERE. NONE. I realize that I was in Turkey, a Muslim Country, but Turkey is a part of the European Union, and it is FREE. Each day I heard the Muslim call to prayer three times, but I saw no Christian churches and no Christian ministry or activity of any kind.

My trip was surreal. I had no words. But God had a purpose, and He gave me the Grace to see past the loss. I never forgot that visit. Out of it, I believe God gave me a mission—to proclaim the Gospel of Jesus Christ and make disciples of the nations, TEACHING THEM EVERYTHING JESUS SAID AND DID.

*"And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me. GO, THEREFORE, AND MAKE DISCIPLES OF ALL THE NATIONS, BAPTIZING THEM IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER AND THE SON AND THE HOLY SPIRIT, TEACHING THEM TO FOLLOW ALL THAT I COMMANDED YOU; and BEHOLD, I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS, TO THE END OF THE AGE." Matthew 28:18-20*

I CONFESS I have failed miserably. Like everything else, the visit to Turkey was something that blessed me, but I didn't grow from it. I experienced it for my SELF. I CONFESS, SELFISH AMBITION ruled in my life for way too long. I get off track constantly, distracted from building my

kingdom. By His endless Mercy, I am still fighting SELF and SELFISHNESS every day, but now I turn it over to Jesus and REST IN HIS GRACE. Remember, Grace is the POWER OF GOD to do the impossible. There is no limit to His Grace, Grace always supplies in over abundance and cannot run out.

### ***By the Grace of God, I REPENT!***

As a consumer Christian, I am a part of the problem. I CONFESS, there are many problems all around us, they are every where. Many are overwhelming and seem to be getting worse, like homelessness, poverty, and addiction.

We, consumer Christians are the problem, we are fully responsible for the state of society and the world around us. God has given us HIS KINGDOM and the King absolutely loves us! I CONFESS, as the Body of Christ we are trapped in unbelief. WE HAVE FAILED, and I REPENT FOR MY SELF AND THE BODY OF CHRIST.

Jesus is the only answer. Hear what THE SPIRIT is saying to you and to THE CHURCHES.

*'I know where you dwell, where Satan's throne is; and YOU HOLD FIRMLY TO MY NAME, AND DID NOT DENY MY FAITH EVEN IN THE DAYS OF ANTIPAS, My witness, My faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. BUT I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST YOU, because you have some there WHO HOLD THE TEACHING OF BALAAM, who kept teaching Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit sexual immorality. SO YOU TOO, HAVE SOME WHO IN THE SAME WAY HOLD TO THE TEACHING OF THE NICOLAITANS. THEREFORE REPENT; OR ELSE I AM COMING TO YOU QUICKLY, AND I WILL WAGE WAR AGAINST THEM WITH THE SWORD OF MY MOUTH. The one who has an ear, let him hear WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CHURCHES (plural). To the one who overcomes, I will give some of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and a new name written on the stone which no one knows except the one who RECEIVES it.'* **Revelation 2:13-17**

The Holy Spirit, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, unceasingly reveals Jesus Christ IN US by His Grace working through His LOVE. I am humbled. Thank you, Jesus. My will, my want, and my desire is to surrender all of me to YOU. All means all. And I CONFESS, I need your Grace. I can't do any of it without you.

***"For as in Adam all die, so also IN CHRIST ALL WILL BE MADE ALIVE." 1 Corinthians 15:22***

I CONFESS I am a weak, fearful man who needs a SAVIOR every minute of every day, but the story does not end there. No, there's more TRUTH to the story. Because of my weaknesses, Jesus can claim me, and He has. By Grace, Jesus has gotten me, and now He possesses me. Jesus has conquered my whole heart; I am His, and He is mine BECAUSE of my fear and

weaknesses—all of them. By His will and His doing, I am His. We all have been redeemed, and He is OUR REDEEMER. That means He has purchased me, and I am no longer mine, I belong to another, I belong to CHRIST JESUS. That goes for you too, it goes to everyone who BELIEVES. Thankfully, I will always need JESUS, my SAVIOR.

*"I know your deeds and your labor and perseverance, and that you cannot tolerate evil people, and you have put those who call themselves apostles to the test, and they are not, and you found them to be false; and you have perseverance and have endured on account of My name, and have not become weary. BUT I HAVE THIS AGAINST YOU, THAT YOU HAVE LEFT YOUR FIRST LOVE. THEREFORE, REMEMBER FROM WHERE YOU HAVE FALLEN, AND REPENT, AND DO THE DEEDS YOU DID AT FIRST; OR ELSE I AM COMING TO YOU AND I WILL REMOVE YOUR LAMPSTAND FROM ITS PLACE—UNLESS YOU REPENT. But you have this, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. THE ONE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CHURCHES. To the one who overcomes, I will grant to eat from the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God."* **Revelation 2:2-7**

I CONFESS I get tired and weary. I often complain and murmur about people behind their back. I am cruel when I judge other people, but I do it anyway, under my breath and to my SELF. I hate it when I do it. I tell my SELF all the time, "why are you so mean?" I often ask Jesus for more Grace.

I CONFESS I am highly competitive, and if I lose, I can get angry, mean-spirited, petty, and vengeful. I am a sore loser, even at Monopoly. I undermine people I don't like and slander those I am threatened by. From the outside looking in, you would never know it. Without God's Grace, I am a whitewashed tomb. There is no doubt I am POOR IN SPIRIT and PITIFULLY WEAK. My SELF is nasty and cannot be helped. SELF must die and be put off in order for the new me, made in God's image, can be put on, all by Grace working through LOVE. Thank you, Jesus, for SAVING ME every minute of every day—YOU ARE MY ONLY SAVIOR.

*"I know your deeds, and your love and faith, and service and perseverance, and that your deeds of late are greater than at first. BUT I HAVE THIS AGAINST YOU, that YOU TOLERATE THE WOMAN JEZEBEL, WHO CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS, AND TEACHES AND LEADS MY BOND-SERVANTS ASTRAY so that they commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols. I GAVE HER TIME TO REPENT, AND SHE DOES NOT WANT TO REPENT OF HER SEXUAL IMMORALITY. Behold, I will throw her on a bed of sickness, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, UNLESS THEY REPENT OF HER DEEDS. And I will kill her children with plague, and all the churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts; and I will give to each one of you according to your deeds. BUT I SAY TO YOU, THE REST WHO ARE IN THYATIRA, WHO DO NOT HOLD THIS TEACHING, WHO HAVE NOT KNOWN THE DEEP THINGS OF SATAN, as they call them—I place no other burden on you. Nevertheless WHAT YOU HAVE, HOLD FIRMLY UNTIL I COME. The one who*

*overcomes, and the one who keeps My deeds until the end, I will give him authority over the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron, as the vessels of the potter are shattered, as I also have RECEIVED authority from My Father; and I will give him the morning star. The one who has an ear, let him HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CHURCHES."* **Revelation 2:19-29**

I gossip and backbite, and at times, I am very jealous. My insecurities are vicious, and they don't like people. I get easily irritated, and because of my SELF centeredness, I get pissy too. I curse my enemies and plot against them. Of course I never share any of this with anyone, instead I am a hypocrite and I play the victim, which makes it much worse.

*"To the angel of the church in Sardis write: He who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars, says this: 'I know your deeds, that you have a name that you are alive, AND YET YOU ARE DEAD. BE CONSTANTLY ALERT, AND STRENGTHEN THE THINGS THAT REMAIN, WHICH ARE ABOUT TO DIE; for I have not found your deeds completed in the sight of My God. SO REMEMBER WHAT YOU HAVE RECEIVED AND HEARD; AND KEEP IT, AND REPENT. Then if you are not alert, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come to you. But you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their garments; and they will walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. The one who overcomes will be clothed the same way, in white garments; and I will not erase his name from the Book of Life, and I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels. The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says TO THE CHURCHES.'* " **Revelation 3:1-6**

I am very insecure and SELF conscious. I compare my SELF to others all the time. As I elevate my own stature and accomplishments, I simultaneously lower theirs, picking them apart. Of course, I don't admit to this, quite the contrary. It happens in the secret place of my mind. In fact, I often flatter the people I judge, and they have no idea of the harshness of my hidden secret criticisms. I really hate this about SELF. I am a perfect example of why we all are IN DESPERATE NEED OF GOD'S GRACE.

*"To the angel of the church in Laodicea, write: The Amen, the faithful and true Witness, THE ORIGIN OF THE CREATION OF GOD, SAYS THIS: I KNOW YOUR DEEDS, THAT YOU ARE NEITHER COLD NOR HOT; I WISH THAT YOU WERE COLD OR HOT. SO BECAUSE YOU ARE LUKEWARM, AND NEITHER HOT NOR COLD, I WILL VOMIT YOU OUT OF MY MOUTH. BECAUSE YOU SAY, "I AM RICH, AND HAVE BECOME WEALTHY, AND HAVE NO NEED OF ANYTHING, AND YOU DO NOT KNOW THAT YOU ARE WRETCHED, MISERABLE, POOR, BLIND, AND NAKED. I advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire so that you may become rich, and white garments so that you may clothe yourself AND THE SHAME OF YOUR NAKEDNESS and the shame of your nakedness will not be revealed; and eye salve to apply to your eyes so that you may see. THOSE WHOM I LOVE, I REBUKE AND DISCIPLINE; THEREFORE BE ZEALOUS AND REPENT. Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I WILL COME IN TO HIM AND WILL DINE*

*WITH HIM, AND HE WITH ME. THE ONE who overcomes, I will grant to him to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat with My Father on His throne. THE ONE who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.' "***Revelation 3:14-22**

Acknowledging my profound weakness in the face of SELF/SIN, I recognize that apart from Christ, I am nothing more than THE CHIEF OF SINNERS, hopelessly lost. Yet, in this admission, I find HIS STRENGTH in boasting of my weaknesses. How strange! Because of His Grace, now I can hardly wait to give Him my shortcomings, insecurities, judgments, spitefulness, lies, manipulation, and my need to be right. By fully admitting my SINS, I allow THE POWER OF CHRIST TO DWELL RICHLY IN ME, and His work in me transforms me while I REST IN HIM.

*"to whom God willed to make known what the wealth of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles is, the mystery that is CHRIST IN YOU, the hope of glory."* **Colossians 1:27**

I openly CONFESS and embrace my sins and weaknesses, not with despair but with a heart full of gratitude for God's Grace. My Grace journey is a constant surrendering to Jesus, realizing I am utterly powerless without Him. IN HIM, IN CHRIST, however, I find the strength to overcome and do everything, especially the impossible.

*"For of HIS FULLNESS we have ALL RECEIVED, and GRACE UPON GRACE. For the Law was given through Moses; GRACE and TRUTH were realized through Jesus Christ."* **John 1:16-17**

My Grace journey is a testament to the fact that my righteousness and spiritual growth stem not from my efforts and deeds but from my complete reliance on the transformative Grace of Jesus Christ—PERIOD.

*"IN HIM we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our wrongdoings, according to the RICHES OF HIS GRACE WHICH HE LAVISHED ON US. In all wisdom and insight He made known to us the mystery of HIS WILL, according to HIS GOOD PLEASURE which He set forth in Him, regarding His plan of the fullness of the times, to bring all things together IN CHRIST, things in the heavens and things on the earth. IN HIM we also have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things in accordance with the plan of HIS WILL, to the end that we who were the first to hope in the Christ would be to the praise of HIS GLORY. IN HIM, you also, after listening to the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation—having also believed, you were sealed IN HIM with the Holy Spirit of the promise, who is a first installment of our inheritance, in regard to the redemption of God's own possession, to the praise of HIS GLORY."* **Ephesians 1:7-14**

My story, marked by continuous surrender to Grace, is meant to remind everyone that we are shaped not by our efforts but by surrendering all IN OBEDIENCE to God's plan and purpose through His infinite Grace. TODAY, I REPENT FOR MY SINS AND THE SINS OF THE

CHURCH. I take responsibility for the SIN IN THE CHURCH. There is a lot of work to do, but not by me, but by the Grace of God working through me, working through LOVE.

*"And if it is with difficulty that the righteous is saved, what will become of the godless man and the sinner?" **1 Peter 4:18***

I am a sinner saved by the Grace, Mercy, and Love of God IN Jesus Christ, my Lord and Savior. Although I struggle with sin daily, I am confident of one thing.... The life I now live, I live IN CHRIST.

*"LOOKING ONLY AT JESUS, the ORIGINATOR and PERFECTER of THE FAITH, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God." **Hebrews 12:2***

I am weak IN SIN, the weakest of all, AND I AM NOT KIDDING! Apart from Christ, I am THE CHIEF SINNER—I am dead, lost in sin, and unable to enter the Kingdom of God—TOTALLY LOCKED OUT and WITHOUT HOPE!

*"And He has said to me, "MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR YOU, FOR POWER IS PERFECTED IN WEAKNESS." Most gladly, therefore, I will rather BOAST ABOUT MY WEAKNESSES SO THAT THE POWER OF CHRIST MAY DWELL IN ME. Therefore I DELIGHT IN WEAKNESSES, in insults, in distresses, in persecutions, in difficulties, in behalf of Christ; FOR WHEN I AM WEAK, THEN I AM STRONG." **2 Corinthians 12:9-10***

Therefore, I CONFESS and BOAST about my WEAKNESSES—ALL OF THEM! There are so many, it's really bad, if you only knew. The good news is that the Spirit of God IN ME has cleansed me, and Jesus is transforming me into His Image.

*"For through the Law I died to the Law, SO THAT I MIGHT LIVE TO GOD. I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST; AND IT IS NO LONGER I WHO LIVE, BUT CHRIST LIVES IN ME; AND THE LIFE WHICH I NOW LIVE IN THE FLESH I LOVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF UP FOR ME. I do not nullify THE GRACE OF GOD, for if righteousness comes through the Law, then Christ died needlessly." **Galatians 2:19-21***

Because of God's immeasurable gift of GRACE, LOVE, and MERCY, with a heart full of Mercy and Love I now gladly admit and CONFESS sin—My SIN and the SINS of the CHURCH. Not only that, I am glad to give all our weaknesses over to HIM, the KING of GLORY. As Jesus takes all OUR weaknesses and sin, He provides Grace and HIS abundant life, and the Father is Glorified. The Father is DELIGHTED and BLESSED! Why would I ever hold back confessing the truth about OUR sinful nature? He is Lord and Savior and High Priest, and as SINNERS, we desperately NEED OUR SAVIOR!



*"and hope does not disappoint, because THE LOVE OF GOD HAS BEEN POURED OUT WITHIN OUR HEARTS through the Holy Spirit WHO WAS GIVEN TO US." Romans 5:5*

I am SAVED BY GRACE. We are ALL SAVED BY GRACE. Grace is BIG; sin is small.

*"For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am of flesh, sold into bondage to sin. FOR WHAT I AM DOING, I DO NOT UNDERSTAND; FOR I AM NOT PRACTICING WHAT I WOULD LIKE TO DO, BUT I AM DOING THE VERY THING I HATE. But if I do the very thing I do not want to do, I agree with the Law, CONFESSING that the Law is good. SO NOW, NO LONGER AM I THE ONE DOING IT, BUT SIN WHICH DWELLS IN ME." Romans 7:14-17*

For way too long, my Spiritual Formation stopped after my "BORN AGAIN" conversion. For way too long, I was a "Carnal Christian" rejecting Jesus instead of confessing SELF. Not that I have arrived, far from it. At least today, by Grace, I know the wretchedness of my heart, and now, by Grace, I can give it to Jesus who loves me. I CONFESS to Jesus daily, hourly, in the secret place, my Grace Space. Jesus is eager to transform me into His image, and He does it from the Throne of Grace!

*"But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us." Romans 5:8*

## ***I CONFESS THE TRUTH ABOUT JESUS and my SELF***

*"For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my flesh; for the willing is present in me, but the doing of the good is not. For the good that I want, I do not do, but I practice the very evil that I do not want. But if I am doing the very thing I do not want, I am no longer the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me." Romans 7:18-20*

Jesus is the only ONE who is Faithful. Jesus IS THE FAITH, and He is the AUTHOR OF ALL FAITH. He is MY FAITH AND MY LORD AND MY LIFE. JESUS IS LORD OF ALL! JESUS IS THE LORD OF MY HEART, and JESUS IS THE KING OF MY SOUL.

*"Therefore sin is not to reign in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts," Romans 6:12*

Jesus IS LORD, and I am not. I am not even worthy to declare 'Jesus is Lord!' Without God's extraordinary love and mercy displayed through Jesus, I COULD NOT EVEN DECLARE JESUS IS LORD, AT LEAST NOT ON MY OWN!

*"Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus is accursed"; and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit." 1 Corinthians 12:3*

Without Jesus and the Grace of God, I WILL NOT BE SAVED. Apart from Jesus, I am nothing, I am dead in SIN, I am in darkness and I can do nothing. Apart from Jesus, I am SELF, LOST IN SIN. I cannot rescue my SELF or anyone else for that matter. Apart from CHRIST, we are ALL dead. But Jesus RESCUED ME FROM SELF. He rescued all of us from SELF, if you only believe.

*"For HE RESCUED US FROM THE DOMAIN OF DARKNESS, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins."*

**Colossians 1:13-14**

I CONFESS that I Can Do ALL THINGS Through Christ—YOU CAN TOO!

*"I am the vine, you are the branches; the one who remains in Me, and I in him bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing." **John 15:5***

Apart from Christ, I can do nothing. IN CHRIST, However, NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE. He did that for EVERYONE, not just me.

*"I can do all things through Him who strengthens me." **Philippians 4:14***

God, OUR FATHER, LOVES to work through our weaknesses as we surrender them all. He loves to see JESUS AT WORK IN US through humility.

*"for it is God who is at work in you, both to desire and to work for His good pleasure."*

**Philippians 2:13**

SELF is SELFISH. SELF is SIN. SELF-SIN is death. Only by the Blood of Jesus are we saved from the wrath coming because of disOBEDIENCE and sin. JESUS DID IT ALL FOR US because we could do nothing about SELF. Sin has been condemned in the flesh, and WE ARE MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST—HE DID THAT!

*"And when you were dead in your wrongdoings and the uncircumcision of your flesh, HE MADE YOU ALIVE TOGETHER WITH HIM, having forgiven us all our wrongdoings," **Colossians 2:13***

As a sinner, I am saved by His Grace alone.

*"If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous, so that He will forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness." **1 John 1:9***

## *Here is MY CONFESSION*

I grew up in the Catholic Church. I did not know Jesus. I originally surrendered my life to Jesus as a BELIEVER in 1984 (my BORN AGAIN conversion). Even though I have grown in Grace and Peace through God's Grace since that day, which is a testimony of His Mercy, Patience, Longsuffering, Endurance, and Love, most of my walk with Christ has been as a CARNAL CONSUMER Christian.

*"For My yoke is comfortable, and My burden is light." **Matthew 11:30***

I CONFESS that I have been a CONSUMER Christian since Jesus introduced Himself to me in 1984. Since surrendering my life to Jesus, it's been about ME and receiving His blessings. Everything I ever did as a Carnal Christian was to BLESS ME and MY FAMILY, but it was for my comfort and my glory, not the Lord's.

By God's Grace and kindness, I REPENT. I still cry out every day to the Lord, but now I cry out to HIS GRACE: "LORD, HELP ME, LORD, I ASK AND RECEIVE YOUR GRACE TO HELP... REMOVE ALL MY UNBELIEF, IN JESUS NAME!"

*"This is the message we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is Light, and in Him there is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth; but if we WALK IN THE LIGHT as HE HIMSELF IS IN THE LIGHT, we have fellowship with one another, AND THE BLOOD OF JESUS HIS SON CLEANSSES US FROM ALL SIN. IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE ARE DECEIVING OURSELVES AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN US. IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND RIGHTEOUS, SO THAT HE WILL FORGIVE US OF OUR SINS AND CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar and His word is not in us." **1 John 1:5-10***

For most of my Christian walk with Jesus (38 years), I have sought HIS BLESSINGS and RIGHTEOUSNESS FOR MY SELF. I did not fully surrender. But the truth is, and always will be, by Grace, I can do all things through Jesus, who loves me. He's not finished with me yet!

*"that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS THROUGH FAITH; and that you, BEING ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and TO KNOW THE LOVE OF CHRIST which SURPASSES KNOWLEDGE, that you MAY BE FILLED UP TO ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD. Now to Him who is able to do FAR MORE ABUNDANTLY BEYOND ALL THAT WE CAN ASK OR THINK, according to THE POWER THAT WORKS WITHIN US, to Him be the glory IN THE CHURCH and IN CHRIST JESUS to all generations forever and ever. Amen." **Ephesians 3:16-21***

Today, with Jesus as my RABBI, He teaches me how to live in HIS Kingdom. Who better to teach me than Jesus Himself? He picked Peter and me, and He picked you too. He picked us because we are weak, and like Peter, James, John, and Paul, we need a SAVIOR. From Jesus, by Grace working through Love, I am learning to RECEIVE all that He has done by Grace. Jesus HAS DONE what I could never do, and He did it all through self-giving love.

*"even when we were dead in our wrongdoings, MADE US ALIVE TOGETHER WITH CHRIST (by Grace you have been saved)," Ephesians 2:5*

I desperately want and need to be fully surrendered and obedient to God, the Word of God, and every prompting from the Holy Spirit. Who wouldn't? I agree with every command and commandment of God given through His Word. I want to follow EVERYTHING, but I can't do it. When I try I fail. The difference today, I CONFESS my sin to Jesus, my faithful High Priest and He reminds me that He has cleansed me once and for all. At that point, steeped in overflowing love and thankfulness, humbled, I fall to my knees and blubber like a baby.

*"I find then the principle that EVIL IS PRESENT IN ME, the one who wants to do good. I, the one who wants to do good. FOR I JOYFULLY CONCUR WITH THE LAW OF GOD IN THE INNER MAN, but I see a different law in the members of my body, WAGING WAR against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is in my members. Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death? THANKS BE TO GOD THROUGH JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin." Romans 7:21-26*

Ultimately, in and of my SELF, I CANNOT DO IT. I am absolutely convinced that, with me, with SELF, it is virtually impossible. Apart from Christ, I can't do it—there's no way! I'm not even going to try, and if I do try, someone please slap me silly! IN CHRIST, we reign with Him, in SELF we perish.

*"For if by the offense of the one, DEATH REIGNED THROUGH THE ONE, much more will those WHO RECEIVE THE ABUNDANCE OF GRACE AND THE GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS REIGN IN LIFE THROUGH THE ONE, JESUS CHRIST." Romans 5:17*

I am no longer condemned. I HAVE BEEN SAVED. The finished work of Jesus is enough; that's why it is referred to as "finished." The Holy Spirit abides in me ALWAYS, transforming me from the INSIDE OUT. The life I now live is IN CHRIST.

*"Therefore there is NOW NO CONDEMNATION FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS. For the law of the SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS has SET YOU FREE from the LAW OF SIN AND DEATH. For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, GOD DID: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin*

*in the flesh, so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit." **Romans 8:1-4***

And I still struggle with Sin—EVERY DAY! The struggle is ongoing and, at times, brutal. For the record, I DO NOT LIKE MY SELF-SIN NATURE. I hate it.

The good news is that, because of God's Grace, I am learning to give SELF over to Jesus. Jesus is teaching me how to live in the Kingdom as a new human with THE NEW NATURE.

*"so that, as sin reigned in death, SO ALSO GRACE WOULD REIGN THROUGH RIGHTEOUSNESS TO ETERNAL LIFE THROUGH JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD." **Romans 5:21***

***Without God's Grace and Mercy, I am TOAST***

*"The one who says that he is in the Light and yet hates his brother or sister is in the darkness until now. The one who loves his brother and sister remains in the Light, and there is nothing in him to cause stumbling. But the one who hates his brother or sister is in the darkness and walks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes. **1 John 2:9-11***

Jesus is THE SAVIOR, and I am not. I can't save myself. No matter how hard I try, no matter how much I hate sin, I am a sinner saved by Grace alone. Jesus is the SAVIOR, and it is HIS JOB to SAVE ME. His Yoke is easy, and His burden is LIGHT.

*"We have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world." **1 John 4:14***

As a sinner saved by Grace, I surrender to the SAVIOR'S process, but barely. I need Grace every minute of every day—LITERALLY. I CONFESS!

*"Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world is passing away and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God continues to live forever." **1 John 2:15-17***

Do you want the truth? I can't do anything apart from Jesus. I don't even want to try. In my own efforts I have been a horrible son, husband, father, brother, employer, and employee. My whole life was about bringing glory to myself, building my own kingdom.

*"Take care, brothers and sisters, that there will not be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart that falls away from the living God." **Hebrews 3:12***

In SELFISHNESS, I have always served my selfish kingdom and my best interest. I was trained that way! My entire life, I was trained by my parents, family, friends, teachers, and coaches to JUST DO IT. I was taught that "I can be anything I put my mind to..." In my professional training I RECEIVED the best LEADERSHIP TRAINING MONEY CAN BUY. I was provided the best and latest and most advanced human wisdom on earth! I was duped. I was duped by SELF, willfully. In the end, all of my life training were LIES built on a foundation of SELF-sufficiency and tons of UNBELIEF! "Unbelief" is believing in SELF and scarcity and self-protecting fear OVER belief in God's Grace and absolute abundance. I CAN DO IT!

*"But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not be arrogant and so lie against the truth." **James 3:14***

Although I have been set free from SELF, it's a process led by Grace. I'm being transformed from a Carnal Consumer Christian to a humble surrendered follower of Jesus. I am His apprentice. I am grateful; freedom is a gift of God's Grace alone! By Grace I walk in HIS LIGHT. I didn't do anything to make my SELF better. I let my SELF die, and I hand SELF over to Jesus to dispose of. He gladly gives me His Self-giving love in return and teaches me how to live in His Kingdom as a new man, ROOTED IN CHRIST, the New Humanity.

*"Everyone who practices sin also practices lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness. You know that He appeared in order to take away sins; and in Him there is no sin. No one who remains in Him sins continually; no one who sins continually has seen Him or knows Him. Little children, make sure no one deceives you; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous; the one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose, to destroy the works of the devil. No one who has been born of God practices sin, because His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin continually, because he has been born of God. By this the children of God and the children of the devil are obvious: anyone who does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor the one who does not love his brother and sister." **1 John 3:4-10***

As I CONFESS I am not condemned, nor do I feel condemned, quite the opposite—I know Jesus and the Father love me. The Holy Spirit reveals the Father and the Son IN ME, and I IN THEM. I CONFESS THEIR SELF-GIVING LOVE cleanses me every minute of every day—ETERNALLY. They can't help themselves, they are LOVE so they LOVE me by Grace!

Jesus took all of my sins and the world's sins, and He is not giving them back. He has forgiven me of all my sins. IN CONFESSING MY SINS while CONFESSING Jesus is Lord, I RECEIVE freedom, freedom to be transformed into His image of love and Grace. THE TRUTH, Jesus has set us all free.

*"Do not be surprised, brothers and sisters, if the world hates you. We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brothers and sisters. The one who does not love remains in death. Everyone who hates his brother or sister is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life remaining in him. We know love by this, that He laid down His life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for the brothers and sisters. But whoever has worldly goods and sees his brother or sister in need, and closes his heart against him, how does the love of God remain in him? Little children, let's not love with word or with tongue, but in deed and truth." **1 John 3:13-18***

All of my life, I have tried to do the right thing. I have always wanted to do the right thing. I have studied, worked, and disciplined myself to be a "good Christian." I am not. I am not a good Christian, not even close.

*"Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for unless you believe that I am, you will die in your sins." John 8:24*

If there is any good in me, it's IN CHRIST, where I am by Grace. I was predestined to be conformed to His image. I have also been called, justified, sanctified, and glorified by Grace—ALL FOR HIS GREAT NAME! We all have RECEIVED this same gift, by Grace working through Love. REPENT!

*"In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified."*  
**Romans 8:26-30**

Apart from God's Grace and Mercy, I am a self-centered tyrant narcissist who can't be trusted with anything. The same is true about you, about all of us.

*"But as for you, do not be called Rabbi; for only One is your Teacher, and you are all brothers and sisters. And do not call anyone on earth your father; for only One is your Father, He who is in heaven. And do not be called leaders; for only One is your Leader, that is, Christ." **Matthew 23:8***

Apart from Christ, I AM SELFISH AND SELF-CENTERED, and it is UGLY.

*"So if I, the Lord and the Teacher, washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet."  
John 13:14*

Without His Grace, I am PATHETIC, without hope, LOST FOREVER.

*"The one who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself; the one who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has given concerning His Son. And the testimony is this, that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. The one who has the Son has the life; the one who does not have the Son of God does not have the life." 1 John 5:10-12*

Without Jesus ruling and reigning on the THRONE OF MY HEART, I am doomed, lost forever.

*"But a natural person does not accept the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned." 1 Corinthians 2:14*

### *Repent and Ask God to Reconcile You to Himself*

I CONFESS I am a very poor minister. Although I am called to love others, I still get easily frustrated with selfish people who are stuck on themselves. Although I have been forgiven for all of my selfishness, I still get pushed out of shape and ANGRY when dealing with stuck selfish people.

I CONFESS I am sometimes arrogant, self-centered, and demanding, especially when sitting in traffic. In my selfish attitude, I proclaim, "I have important people to see and important places to go, and these fools are in my way!"

*"Beloved, let's love one another; for love is from God, and everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God. The one who does not love does not know God, because God is love. By this the love of God was revealed in us, that God has sent His only Son into the world so that we may live through Him. In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. No one has ever seen God; if we love one another, God remains in us, and His love is perfected in us. By this we know that we remain in Him and He in us, because He has given to us of His Spirit. We have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world. Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God remains in him, and he in God. We have come to know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and the one who remains in love remains in God, and God remains in him. By this, love is perfected with us, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment; because as He is, we also are in this world. There is no fear in love, but perfect love drives out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love. We love, because He first*



*loved us. If someone says, "I love God," and yet he hates his brother or sister, he is a liar; for the one who does not love his brother and sister whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen. And this commandment we have from Him, that the one who loves God must also love his brother and sister." 1 John 4:7-21*

I CONFESS I love my own opinions and judgments, and I do not like it when people tell me, "No!" I am constantly sizing people up, evaluating them, often condemning them in my mind, and cursing them with my thoughts.

I CONFESS I have contempt for others. It's true. In my book, when someone is wrong, they are stupid and worthless. I hold them in contempt because people don't live up to the same expectations that I cannot live up to. "How dare they!"

*"For while we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were brought to light by the Law, were at work in the parts of our body to bear fruit for death." Romans 7:5*

I went to the best colleges and RECEIVED world-class leadership training, both Christian and secular. I learned about setting boundaries and influencing people. My theology was flawless. I was taught "how to effectively manage time, people, money, and get stuff done!" In truth, I was taught to be a heartless manipulator.

My favorite forms of manipulation were "ATTACK" and "WITHDRAWAL." I will attack or reject you if you do not meet my expectations. I often used both simultaneously. Of course, I don't want to be this way, and I feel sick to my stomach. I hate it when I act selfishly, get called out, and then pout like a big baby! Attacking and bullying takes a lot of work, too- it's exhausting!

*"Now I say this, brothers and sisters, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable." 1 Corinthians 15:50*

If I don't get my way, I will make you pay, subtly... but you will pay. I am smarter than you, so I will wait, and when you least expect it, I will strike! "I want what I want when I want it—and don't get in the way, or else!"

*"For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so, and those who are in the flesh cannot please God." Romans 8:6-8*

As a husband, I have been the worst. My entire marriage has been about me. Until Grace came, I was trapped in a subtle cycle of manipulation, ANGER, ATTACK, and WITHDRAWAL.

*"And I, brothers and sisters, could not speak to you as spiritual people, but only as fleshly, as to infants in Christ. I gave you milk to drink, not solid food; for you were not yet able to consume it.*

*But even now you are not yet able, for you are still fleshly. For since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshly, and are you not walking like ordinary people? For when one person says, "I am with Paul," and another, "I am with Apollos," are you not ordinary people? What then is Apollos? And what is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, even as the Lord gave opportunity to each one." **1 Corinthians 3:1-4***

I CONFESS I am a terrible businessman. I lose at every opportunity. I am not a good steward, and I am lazy; as a consequence, I'm bossy. I am always right too!

*"For, while speaking out arrogant words of no value they entice by fleshly desires, by indecent behavior, those who barely escape from the ones who live in error," **2 Peter 2:18***

I CONFESS I am not a good business partner, client, or customer. I demand too much and expect too little from myself. Don't you dare cheat me or steal from me; I will expose you and make you pay. I am a cheater, which makes it worse.

*"for if you are living in accord with the flesh, you are going to die; but if by the Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you will live." **Romans 8:13***

I am a selfish Father, too. It is no longer hard to admit that I parented my children for my best interest and in my best interest. I drove them hard and expected way too much. It was very hard for my children to live up to my expectations, especially when I failed to do so myself.

*"To the angel of the church in Sardis write: He who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars, says this: 'I know your deeds, that you have a name that you are alive, and yet you are dead. Be constantly alert, and strengthen the things that remain, which were about to die; for I have not found your deeds completed in the sight of My God. So remember what you have RECEIVED and heard; and keep it, and repent. Then if you are not alert, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come to you. But you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their garments; and they will walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. The one who overcomes will be clothed the same way, in white garments; and I will not erase his name from the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels. The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.' **Revelations 3:1-6***

I repent. I surrender myself to the LORD. I cannot change myself, I am terrible at "being a Christian!" I am too weak and unstable. I want a good life, but I expect everyone else to do their part first. I play a terrible victim. I am not even convincing.

## ***Surrender All - Our Spiritual Formation IS IN CHRIST***

I can't, BUT HE CAN, praise God, I surrender my weaknesses to HIM. He does not want my best; He wants truth. He will give me HIS BEST, and HE TAKES MY WORST.

*"and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and His kingdom will have no end." **Luke 1:33***

I am a branch. A branch bears fruit, but does not produce the fruit. Without the vine, the branch can do nothing. Firmly attached to the healthy vine, the branch will thrive. The vine supports the branch, not the other way around.

*"If we endure, we will also reign with Him; If we deny Him, He will also deny us;" **2 Timothy 2:12***

*"You have made them into a kingdom and priests to our God, and they will reign upon the earth." **Revelation 5:10***

*"Therefore I urge you, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect." **Romans 12:1-2***

To repent is to change my mind completely. By His Grace, He has transformed my mind, and now I have the mind of Christ. He is working His truth into me as I give Him my weaknesses and shortcomings.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all Grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, WILL HIMSELF perfect, confirm, strengthen, and establish you." **1 Peter 5:10***

Through humility, I confess my weaknesses and sinful nature. I put off the old nature and PUT ON the new nature IN CHRIST. However, HE DOES THE WORK, and it's His New Nature. So, because He's our only Teacher, ask Jesus to teach you how to put on the new man!"

*"For our proud confidence is this: the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and godly sincerity, not in fleshly wisdom but in the Grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and especially toward you." **2 Corinthians 1:12***

Here's my new confession... Jesus is the vine, and I am the branch. As a branch, I RECEIVE the flow of the Spirit of Life (sap) and share it with the leaves and the fruit. I don't keep any of the sap for myself. My purpose is to SERVE OTHERS. God blesses me to equip me to serve others.

*"For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died; and He died for all, so that those who live would no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose on their behalf. Therefore from now on we recognize no one by the flesh; even*

*though we have known Christ by the flesh, yet now we know Him in this way no longer. Therefore if anyone is in Christ, this person is a new creation; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their wrongdoings against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin in our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." **2 Corinthians 5:14-21***

Jesus is a HUMAN on the THRONE of God in HEAVEN. He is our High Priest, Advocate, and Mediator. He rules and reigns as the King of Heaven and Earth. He's our REDEEMER, and we've been redeemed! The Word of God declares my body is the Temple of God. I RECEIVE that truth!

As the Temple of God, I declare Jesus to be Lord as He alone sits on the throne of my heart, reigning SUPREME. I give Him my SELF NATURE; in exchange, He gives me His NEW NATURE.

*"Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, so that through death He might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil," **Hebrews 2:14***

As a Pastor, mentor, and friend, I have repeatedly failed. I never listened or cared. I was insensitive. If you did not help me, I discarded you. I loathe that old man!

But now, because of His Grace, as a Follower of Jesus, I never want to leave His Throne of Grace. Why would I? As a weak-willed selfish sinner, I get to live IN CHRIST and ask for more and more Grace to transform me into His image of love. He never fails to deliver. He actually loves it!

*"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not wage battle according to the flesh, for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses. We are destroying arguments and all arrogance raised against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the OBEDIENCE of Christ," **2 Corinthians 10:3-5***

He has promised to do the work IN ME, and HE HAS, as long as I abide with Him, and IN HIM, He does the work!

*"yet He has now reconciled you in His body of flesh through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach—" **Colossians 1:22***

Jesus is working His full SALVATION in me and through me to the glory of our Father!

*"For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he will instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ." **1 Corinthians 2:16***

My part is to LOVE THE TRUTH and to confess to the truth. If I ask, He is faithful to give me a deep love for the truth. If I ask, He'll give me more humility and patience too! If I want to walk on the wild side, I'll ask Him to give me an unquenchable love for prayer and ask to become a prayer Intercessor! Now, you ask Rabbi Jesus to teach you Himself!

*"Therefore, confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another so that you may be healed. A prayer of a righteous person, when it is brought about, can accomplish much." **James 5:16***

As I confess my weaknesses and sins, He takes them from me in exchange for more Grace and Peace.

*"For the gospel has for this purpose been preached even to those who are dead, that though they are judged in the flesh as people, they may live in the spirit according to the will of God." **1 Peter 4:6***

I don't ever want to leave His Presence, His Love, or His Grace. I would rather continue to allow the truth of God to RESCUE and SAVE ME and TRANSFORM ME.

*"For this reason we also, since the day we heard about it, have not ceased praying for you and asking that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all perseverance and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in light. For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins." **Colossians 1:9-13***

I wish to become, by Grace, a man of raw honesty, a man deeply aware of my flaws yet at peace and totally infatuated by the boundless Grace of God in the love of Jesus Christ. I acknowledge myself as a sinner saved only by God's Grace, mercy, and love. I desire to confront my daily struggles with sin while waiting for Jesus to root Himself in me, IN CHRIST, firmly.

I openly confess my weaknesses, not in despair, but in celebration of the power of Christ that works mightily in me, transforming my imperfections into a testament to God's Love, Mercy, Goodness, and Power.

My confession is a journey of constant surrender to Jesus, acknowledging that apart from Christ, I am nothing, but with Him, I can do all things and rely solely on the redemptive power of Jesus Christ. Our Spiritual Formation and salvation are not the results of our efforts but of surrendering to the transformative Grace of God—THANK YOU, JESUS!

---

## ROOTED IN CHRIST

### **ROOTED IN CHRIST.... Where Your Purpose IN CHRIST meets the Local Church!**

KINGDOM Empowered is overjoyed to introduce The "**ROOTED IN CHRIST**" Project—a Local Church Discipleship Program— *Where each one reaches one to teach one!* "ROOTED IN CHRIST is **THE Grace Awakening**, and **THE Grace Awakening** is being ROOTED IN CHRIST. Once you are AWAKENED BY GRACE you are simultaneously ROOTED IN CHRIST. When you are ROOTED IN CHRIST, you've experienced **THE Grace Awakening**.

*"But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you."  
Matthew 6:33*

**ROOTED IN CHRIST** aims to cultivate a deep and lasting PERSONAL relationship with Jesus Christ. Having been ROOTED IN CHRIST our new objective is to LOVE OTHERS, strengthen COMMUNITY TIES, and empower ALL FOLLOWERS of JESUS to live out their unique calling within the local church and beyond.

*"And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Matthew 28:19*

Through **ROOTED IN CHRIST**, KINGDOM Empowered seeks to spark a ripple effect of spiritual growth, service, and transformation that extends from real people to families, neighborhoods, and finally ENTIRE COMMUNITIES.

*"preaching the kingdom of God and teaching concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all openness, unhindered." Acts 28:31*

The vision of **ROOTED IN CHRIST**, an initiative sponsored by KINGDOM Empowered, is to promote and establish a *powerful local spiritual growth community* that empowers EVERY LOCAL FOLLOWER of Jesus Christ to reach and serve their community while becoming disciples themselves.

*“ROOTED IN CHRIST embodies the "Each One, Reach One, Teach One" principle, where the WINNER HELPS ALL, every time.”*

The mission of **ROOTED IN CHRIST** is twofold:

One, *“Empower Local FOLLOWERS of CHRIST.”* This project seeks to empower local Apprentices of JESUS CHRIST, regardless of age, gender, or lack of standing. Our MISSION is to help BELIEVERS engage in a transformative relationship with Jesus Christ and help other local believers to do the same—AT THE SAME TIME.

This unique mission intends to provide *resources, teachings, and tangible support* to help BELIEVERS deepen their faith, understand the Scriptures, and commit to living as Christ's disciples and devoted followers.

*“God created man IN HIS OWN IMAGE, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.” Genesis 1:27*

Two, *“Empower Community Transformation.”* **ROOTED IN CHRIST** aims to transform entire communities by empowering and equipping LOCAL PEOPLE to serve and disciple others personally. Apprentices of Jesus Christ equipping others to equip others to do the same!

*“So you also, when you see these things happening, recognize that the kingdom of God is near.” Luke 21:31*

**ROOTED IN CHRIST** encourages believers to actively engage with local people and families in their communities, sharing the love of Christ and helping others discover and live out their lives from the HEART of GOD, *which is the will of God.*

*“So He was saying, “What is the kingdom of God like, and to what shall I compare it?” Luke 13:18*

**ROOTED IN CHRIST** envisions elevating FOLLOWERS, churches, and entire communities into a Kingdom-centered way of living. I call it, **“TRAINING FOR REIGNING!”**

*“And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect.” Romans 12:2*

The purpose of **ROOTED IN CHRIST** is as follows:

Spiritual Formation: It provides believers with a solid spiritual foundation through in-depth biblical teachings, prayer, and daily engagement with the Holy Spirit.

Discipleship: The program emphasizes Christian DISCIPLESHIP, challenging BELIEVERS to grow in faith and become more like Jesus as they journey together with and for their community.

Community Building: ROOTED IN CHRIST promotes the formation of KINGDOM COMMUNITIES. Being ROOTED encourages worship services, life groups, and discipleship programs to create safe places for people from all walks of life to be enriched by the Gospel, empowered by the Holy Spirit, and ELEVATED in their faith through discipleship and serving others RADICAL GENEROSITY and self-giving love.

Transformation: ROOTED in CHRIST aims to transform ordinary PEOPLE to build extraordinary communities, transforming EVERYTHING through LOVE from the inside out. We do it by teaching EVERYONE to co-labor with God in establishing His Kingdom on Earth. We call it "KINGDOM LIVING!"

*"But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you."*

**Matthew 12:28**

## **ROOTED IN CHRIST Principles**

Love: Love for God, people, and service is central to the **ROOTED IN CHRIST** ethos. We teach everyone to love God and people while serving others selflessly.

Worship: Worship is seen as a way to give back to God, who gave us everything. Giving back through worship a vital component of **ROOTED IN CHRIST** activities.

Faith: **ROOTED IN CHRIST** encourages people to see things differently (apart from the world) and take bold steps of faith, walking on water in their spiritual journey.

Community: The family and the community are God's gift to HUMANITY. **ROOTED IN CHRIST** seeks to create a sense of family and community among all local believers.

Effortless Transformation: **ROOTED IN CHRIST** points to the effortless transformational power of the Holy Spirit and the EASILY YOKE OF JESUS CHRIST. **ROOTED IN CHRIST** aims to see ALL PEOPLE fully living in and enjoying the KINGDOM OF GOD AS GOD INTENDED.



## *Engaging the Community*

**ROOTED IN CHRIST** engages the community in several powerful ways:

Group-Based Transformation: **ROOTED IN CHRIST** begins with a 8-week small group experience called **THE Grace Awakening**. **THE Grace Awakening** is designed to connect people to God, the church, and their purpose at the same time. Participants explore KINGDOM LIVING together, which includes spending time in the Bible, worshiping, praying, serving, sharing stories, and practicing essential spiritual disciplines together.

Life Groups: **LIFE GROUPS** are an extension of the **ROOTED IN CHRIST** experience, equipping people to study God's Word, practice spiritual disciplines together, and change the world for Christ through community.

eCourses & Mobile Apps: **ROOTED IN CHRIST** App Courses are designed for people, life groups, communities, and churches. These eCourses and Mobile Apps provide practical tools for daily interactive spiritual growth and are accessible FREE to all followers of Christ.

Following the principles of *"Each One, Reach One, Teach One,"* **ROOTED IN CHRIST** seeks to ELEVATE PEOPLE and communities into a transformative relationship with Jesus Christ. We envision a ripple effect that impacts cities, creating Kingdom communities that empower, serve, and disciple, *ultimately advancing the Kingdom of God on Earth by Grace working through LOVE.*

### **Funding to Transform Entire Communities for Christ**

KINGDOM Empowered introduces ***The SAVE Coin Project***....

*"And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.'" Matthew 10:7*

The **SAVE COIN** Project, sponsored and supported by KINGDOM Empowered, is a visionary initiative to leverage digital currency technology to empower and uplift individuals, families, and communities. This innovative project seeks to create a decentralized ecosystem that fosters financial security, personal growth, and community development, all rooted in the principles of the Christian faith.

*"and saying, 'The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent and believe in the gospel.'" Mark 1:15*

**SAVE COIN** represents a transformative force that offers financial empowerment and integrates spiritual and practical elements to positively impact its users' lives. Through this project, KINGDOM Empowered envisions a future where digital currency serves as a personal and

community transformation tool, aligning with its mission to advance the Kingdom of God on Earth.

*"for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit." **Romans 14:17***

**SAVE COIN** will fund **ROOTED IN CHRIST**: Making **ROOTED IN CHRIST** App available FREE to every person, church, and community worldwide.

**VISION**: The vision of The SAVE Coin Project is to establish **ROOTED IN CHRIST** in every home and community worldwide.

**MISSION**: The mission of The SAVE Coin Project is rooted in the belief that every person, family, and community will be INVITED to become disciples of Jesus Christ and participate with us in the transformational journey offered through KINGDOM LIVING.

**PURPOSE**: Proclaiming the Gospel of Jesus Christ. The SAVE Coin Project is dedicated to funding the spreading of the Gospel, specifically **ROOTED IN CHRIST**, emphasizing God's love, Grace, and redemptive power.

*"Whoever then humbles himself as this child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven."  
**Matthew 18:4***

**ROOTED IN CHRIST** aims to reach every corner of the world, inviting all people, regardless of their background or beliefs, to experience a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. We plan to fund this project through the **SAVE COIN**.

*"Truly I say to you, whoever does not RECEIVE the kingdom of God like a child will not enter it at all." Mark 10:15*

**SAVE COIN** seeks to empower people, families, and Christian churches to HELP EVERYONE to become disciples of Jesus Christ and, in turn, empower others to do the same - disciple others IN LOVE to spread the GOOD NEWS around the globe.

*"Whoever then annuls one of the least of these commandments, and teaches others to do the same, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever keeps and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven." **Matthew 5:19***

Our mission involves providing the resources, teachings, and support FREELY to foster spiritual growth, deepen understanding of the Scriptures, and promote KINGDOM LIVING according to God's principles of love, righteousness, and purpose.

*"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet cast into the sea, and gathering fish of every kind;" **Matthew 13:47***

## **NEXT STEPS**

Building Strong Foundations: **SAVE COIN** recognizes the cost of building a strong spiritual foundation. Its purpose is to equip people and communities with **FUNDING** to effectively teach the foundational principles of the Christian faith, **KINGDOM LIVING**, ensuring that new believers have a solid grounding in their faith journey.

Discipleship and Growth: **SAVE COIN** wants to fund discipleship programs and provide all the resources necessary for **BELIEVERS** to guide others in their spiritual growth. This includes paying for and funding the cost of in-depth biblical teachings, practical applications, and mentorship opportunities to help **ALL** people, rich or poor, deepen their relationship with God.

Community Integration: **SAVE COIN** aims to fund the process of helping new believers integrate into the **CHURCH**. The **SAVE Coin Project** aims to fund mentorship and opportunities for fellowship, fostering a sense of belonging and collaboration within the Kingdom of God at the local level

Empowering Believers: **SAVE COIN** funding empowers believers to operate in their God-given gifts, talents, and callings. It seeks to activate and mobilize God's saints, recognizing that every believer has a unique role and assignment in the Kingdom of God.

Impact and Influence: **SAVE COIN** funds local believers to impact their communities and the world. By being carriers of God's love and demonstrating the reality of the Kingdom of God through **PROPER FUNDING**, believers can positively impact society and be agents of positive change.

Global Reach: **SAVE COIN** aims to fund technology and media platforms to reach a global audience. The project aims to cover the costs of touching the lives of people from diverse backgrounds, cultures, and languages, allowing them to encounter God's love, truth, and transformative power.

*"and said, "Truly I say to you, unless you are converted and become like children, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven." **Matthew 18:3***

The **SAVE Coin Project** is driven by a deep commitment to fulfilling the Great Commission to make disciples of all nations. The project seeks to empower people and communities to become **ROOTED IN CHRIST**, living out the principles of the Kingdom of God in their daily lives and advancing the Kingdom's goodness in every sphere of society.

*"And He \*said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men." Matthew 4:19*

Through strategic alignment between The SAVE Coin Project and **ROOTED IN CHRIST, KINGDOM Empowered** envisions a world where the Kingdom of God is established in homes and communities everywhere, impacting lives, fostering spiritual growth, and spreading the message of God's love and Grace to WIN THE WORLD FOR CHRIST and HIS KINGDOM!

---

## RADICAL GENEROSITY

### Introducing **RADICAL GENEROSITY** by **KINGDOM Empowered**

KINGDOM Empowered's mission is to empower and unite Christians globally in unleashing **RADICAL GENEROSITY** that transforms lives and spreads the Gospel through *a revolutionary movement of radical Christ-like giving, service, and support.*

Do you long to see **RADICAL GENEROSITY** influencing every corner of the earth, fulfilling the Great Commission's call to spread the Gospel of Jesus Christ to every square inch? Embrace the **RADICAL GENEROSITY** Movement, a pivotal force in our mission to share the Gospel worldwide.

KINGDOM Empowered is embarking on a transformative journey that calls upon all Christians to unite and redefine how we GIVE and SERVE. This movement, appropriately named **RADICAL GENEROSITY**, is an opportunity to revolutionize the concept of generosity, creating a resounding and profound global impact built upon the life and teachings of Jesus Christ.

KINGDOM Empowered's Revolutionary Secret Sauce—Unveiling God's Love Through **RADICAL GIVING**.

At the heart of KINGDOM Empowered is *a revolutionary secret sauce*, a divine recipe to transform the world through the Gospel of Jesus Christ. This sauce is a potent blend of **RADICAL PASSION** and unwavering commitment, designed to revolutionize how humanity treats one another, to uplift every corner of the Earth through **RADICAL GIVING**, and to spread the message of God's eternal love.

### **The RADICAL PASSION: Christ - A Fire Ignited by Love**

KINGDOM Empowered's driving force is a **RADICAL PASSION** ignited by the love of God. This passion isn't a fleeting emotion; it's an all-encompassing fire that burns within every believer. It's a call to action, an urgent yearning to bring about tangible change in a world marred by

suffering. This passion propels us beyond our comfort zones, urging us to live out Jesus' teachings in the most profound ways, like RADICAL GENEROSITY.

## **The Gospel Blueprint: Spreading Love Through GIVING**

Our secret sauce is simple yet profound: the unwavering commitment to living the Gospel through action. It's the understanding that every act of giving, every instance of serving, and every moment of volunteering is an opportunity to spread the Gospel. Through these selfless actions, we embody Jesus' love, demonstrating it in ways that resonate beyond words. It's the Gospel in motion, a living testament to our faith.

## **Radical Giving: Sharing More Than Possessions**

KINGDOM Empowered's secret sauce extends beyond material possessions. It's about sharing our life essence – our time, talents, skills, and even ourselves. Limits don't bind RADICAL GIVING; it's about going beyond convenience and comfort. It's about sacrificially giving what we can, when we can, without hesitation. This RADICAL GIVING creates a ripple effect of compassion, inspiring others to join the movement.

## **Uplifting Humanity: A Chain Reaction of Love**

Imagine a world where RADICAL GIVING becomes the norm. KINGDOM Empowered envisions a chain reaction of love, where every act of kindness sets off another. This domino effect of compassion can uplift the entire world, erasing boundaries of nationality, ethnicity, and background. We build bridges of understanding and unity through RADICAL GIVING, transforming the global landscape.

## **Technology and Love: Merging for Transformation**

KINGDOM Empowered marries technology with love in unprecedented ways. Through blockchain, personal resources become tokens of empowerment. "Humanity Tech" can eradicate homelessness, addiction, and poverty, channeling technology's power for humanitarian good. This fusion amplifies our secret sauce, enabling us to touch more lives, restore dignity, and show the world the transformative power of God's love.

## **Heaven's Touch on Earth: An Unstoppable Movement**

Our radical passion is an unstoppable movement. It's a force that transcends individual efforts, uniting a global community under a single purpose: to let God's love flow through us in radical ways. As we revolutionize giving, serving, and volunteering, we become vessels of Heaven's touch on Earth. We create a legacy of compassion, forever changing how humanity interacts and spreading the Gospel's message through actions that speak louder than words.

## **Join HIS Revolution: Be the Change**

KINGDOM Empowered invites you to be part of this radical revolution. Embrace the secret sauce that fuses love, giving, and technology into transformative power. Your actions, your radical passion, can change lives, communities, and the world. Let's spread the Gospel's essence through every gesture of kindness, every selfless act, and every moment of RADICAL GIVING. Together, we will show the world that God's love, manifested in action, can truly change everything.

## **A Call to Action: Christians Unite for Global Change**

Embrace the clarion call! KINGDOM Empowered invites every Christian to become a catalyst for change, a force that propels us beyond the ordinary. Together, we're poised to revolutionize how we donate time, offer support, and contribute finances to Christian community projects.

For more information about RADICAL GENEROSITY and CrowdFunding, please see Recruiting KINGDOM Empowered Ambassadors and Recruiting Angel Donors.

## **Transforming Giving and Serving: A New Horizon**

KINGDOM Empowered is committed to nothing short of a paradigm shift. We envision a world where giving and serving are not just transactions but transformative experiences. We're calling upon Christians to step forward, to champion a profound change in how we support projects that uplift humanity, strengthen faith, and sow the seeds of positive change.

## **Elevate the Way You Give: Empower Projects Worldwide**

It's not just about giving; it's about empowering. KINGDOM Empowered challenges you to elevate your giving, transcend the ordinary, and embrace the extraordinary. By joining our mission, you become part of a movement that funds and fuels Christian projects worldwide, enabling them to flourish, impact lives, and spread the message of love and hope.

## **Unite for Global Impact: The Time Is Now**

The time has come for Christians to unite as a force of global transformation. KINGDOM Empowered allows you to channel your generosity into projects that genuinely matter, shape destinies, and empower communities. It's not just about donations; it's about a collective commitment to fostering change that resonates worldwide.

## **Rewrite the Future: Your Role in the KINGDOM Empowered Revolution**

COPYRIGHT 2024 KINGDOM Empowered and Craig Rogers

All rights reserved. Scripture quotations are taken from the "NEW AMERICAN STANDARD BIBLE, Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973 1975, 1977, 1995 by The Lockman Foundation. All rights reserved. Used by permission. <http://www.Lockman.org>. Take note that the name satan and related names are not capitalized. This is because we choose not to acknowledge him, even to violate grammatical rules.

Your participation is pivotal. Through KINGDOM Empowered, you're not just an observer; you're a protagonist in a narrative of change. Rewrite the future by redefining how you donate your time, contribute financially, and offer unwavering support to Christian initiatives. Together, we'll create a legacy of impact that spans generations.

## **Empower. Transform. Illuminate.**

KINGDOM Empowered beckons you to empower Christian community projects, transform lives, and illuminate the path toward a better world. It's not just an invitation; it's a challenge to rise above, to be part of a movement that drives change beyond imagination. Join us, and let's collectively amplify the impact of our giving and serving.

## *Embrace KINGDOM Empowered's Call*

Don't settle for the status quo. Embrace KINGDOM Empowered's passionate call to be the change you wish to see. Together, as a united front of Christian givers and servers, we can reshape the world. Join us in this revolutionary journey to transform how we donate, serve, and make an enduring mark on the fabric of humanity.

## **Revolutionizing Giving Through Blockchain, Humanity Tech, and Personal Resources: God's Blueprint for Kingdom Expansion**

KINGDOM Empowered is poised to bring about a monumental shift in how followers of Jesus Christ give their time, money, and talents. By harnessing the power of cutting-edge technologies and the divine spirit of love, we are forging a new path to fund the development and expansion of God's Kingdom on Earth.

## **Blockchain Technology: Transparency and Trust**

Blockchain technology serves as the cornerstone of our revolution. It enables transparent, secure, and immutable transactions. This means that every act of giving is recorded with utmost accuracy and integrity. Through blockchain, you can trace your contribution from inception to impact, ensuring that your generosity makes a tangible difference.

## **Humanity Tech: Eradicating Homelessness, Addiction, and Poverty**

We're introducing Humanity Tech, a transformative force integrating technology and compassion. With this innovation, we're set on eradicating homelessness, addiction, and poverty. By tokenizing time, skills, and services, we empower every individual to directly contribute to solving these pressing issues. It's a marriage of technology and empathy, a convergence that propels us toward a world without suffering.

## **Personal Natural Resources: A New Dimension of Giving**

At KINGDOM Empowered, we believe that every resource, including time, is a gift from God. By tokenizing personal natural resources, we amplify their impact. You can now give your time, talents, and skills in token form, elevating your contribution to something beyond transactional. Your offerings are transformed into tangible tokens of love, making your giving an enduring legacy.

## **God's Love: The Catalyst for Transformation**

The heart of our mission lies in God's boundless love. Every act of giving, whether through time, skills, or financial resources, is an extension of that divine love. It's a conscious decision to channel God's love into action, touch lives, and illuminate the world's darkest corners. Through KINGDOM Empowered, your giving becomes a conduit of God's Grace, spreading hope and transformation.

## **Funding the Kingdom: A Collective Effort**

KINGDOM Empowered isn't just about individual giving; it's about collective empowerment. By uniting the global community of believers, we create a powerful force for change. Through blockchain, we pool resources and direct them toward impactful projects that resonate with God's Kingdom. It's a unified endeavor to fund endeavors that bring light to the world.

## **Expanding God's Kingdom: Your Role in His Plan**

As a follower of Jesus Christ, you are pivotal in realizing God's Kingdom on Earth. KINGDOM Empowered offers you the platform to channel your resources, fueled by love and guided by technology, toward projects that uplift humanity. Your giving becomes a building block of a Kingdom that thrives on compassion, empathy, and divine purpose.

## **Transformation Beyond Imagination: The Promise**

Through blockchain, Humanity Tech, personal natural resources, and God's love, KINGDOM Empowered is paving the way for transformation beyond imagination. Conventional boundaries no longer limit your contributions; they catalyze exponential growth, change, and revival. Together, we are weaving a tapestry of hope, where every token represents a step closer to God's Kingdom flourishing on Earth.

## **Let Your Giving Change the World**

It's time to step into a new era of giving. By embracing KINGDOM Empowered's vision, you are choosing to be a vessel of God's love, a conduit of change. Your contributions will resonate far



beyond your expectations through blockchain, technology, and the spirit of compassion. Join us, and together, let's fund the development and expansion of God's Kingdom, bringing Heaven's light to Earth's darkest corners.

## *Take the 30-Day RADICAL GENEROSITY Challenge!*

KINGDOM Empowered's 30-Day RADICAL GENEROSITY Challenge is an innovative initiative transforming how the Christian world gives, donates, and shares their time, talents, skills, and resources.

This challenge is designed to encourage and empower Christians to engage in RADICAL GENEROSITY, a level of generosity that goes beyond the ordinary, aiming to make an internal impact on people, communities, and the world.

For more about the KINGDOM Empowered Vision, Mission, and Blueprints, [click here](#).

**OUR MISSION:** To revolutionize the Christian world's approach to giving, unleashing a torrent of transformative generosity that amplifies the Father's love, empowers change, and shines the light of His Glory to the ends of the Earth.

**OUR VISION:** To ignite a global movement where every Christian person, business, ministry, and cause becomes a BEACON of selfless giving, collectively sharing the transformative power of the Gospel of Jesus Christ globally, reaching 1 billion families by 2033.

**OUR PURPOSE:** Is to catalyze a radical shift in how Christians give, donate, and advocate for advancing the Kingdom of God. Through the RADICAL GENEROSITY Movement, we bring the Father's boundless love and generosity from Heaven and spread it to every corner of the Earth.

### **What is the Challenge?**

The 30-Day RADICAL GENEROSITY Challenge calls on Christians to pledge 100 HOURS of their time, talents, and skills to the BANK of GOODNESS. We call this "banked" time, talent, and skills "Personal Natural Resources" or PNR. PNR represents all types of Christ-centric acts of love, kindness, selflessness, support, and goodwill (acts of GOODNESS).

Challenge participants are asked to pledge 100 hours of their time to be donated and deployed later when needed or requested. All "pledged time, talents, and skills" are stored within the KINGDOM Empowered blockchain ecosystem (BANK of GOODNESS) as PNR. These hours of "goodness" can include acts of service, volunteering, support for various Christian causes, promotion of community goodwill, and more.

In addition to the time pledge, participants are encouraged to donate financially to the various KINGDOM Empowered initiatives and causes, such as the SAVE Coin Project. For each hour of "goodness" pledged, participants will RECEIVE 1 SAVE Coin, the native token of KINGDOM Empowered's blockchain project. Furthermore, participants who donate funds to the SAVE Coin Project will RECEIVE SAVE Coins based on their contributions, 1 SAVE Coin for every 1 US Dollar donated.

### **Who Should Take the Challenge?**

The challenge is open to all Christians who want to make a meaningful impact in their communities and the world through RADICAL GENEROSITY. Whether individuals, businesses, ministries, missions, causes, or ideas, anyone who wants to contribute to positive change and advance the Kingdom of God is encouraged to participate.

### **Who Will Benefit and Why?**

KINGDOM Empowered's RADICAL GENEROSITY Challenge welcomes a diverse spectrum of Christian people and businesses, including but not limited to:

**People/Believers:** Any Christian who seeks to embody Christ's teachings of selflessness and generosity, willing to pledge their time, talents, skills, resources, and finances to uplift the world through acts of love.

**Christian Entrepreneurs:** Business owners who aim to integrate Kingdom values into their enterprises, using their ventures as platforms for positive impact and contributing a portion of their profits to fund RADICAL GENEROSITY projects.

**Christian Leaders:** Pastors, ministers, and religious leaders who want to inspire their congregations to embrace a lifestyle of generosity, encouraging them to participate in the challenge and spread the message of RADICAL GENEROSITY.

**Christian Nonprofits:** Organizations dedicated to humanitarian and social causes, eager to enhance their reach and effectiveness by collaborating with KINGDOM Empowered's campaign, receiving donations to empower their missions.

**Christian Creatives:** Artists, writers, musicians, and creators who want to leverage their creative talents to promote RADICAL GENEROSITY, using their platforms to raise awareness and inspire action.

**Christian Educators:** Teachers, mentors, and educators passionate about instilling the values of compassion, kindness, and generosity in their students, integrating the challenge into their curriculum.

**Christian Professionals:** Individuals in various industries who see their careers as opportunities to make a positive difference, using their expertise and influence to support the campaign and contribute to Kingdom-building initiatives.

**Christian Startups:** Emerging businesses with a heart to weave charitable endeavors into their core operations, recognizing the potential to drive meaningful change while establishing a solid foundation for their enterprise.

**Christian Investors & Donors:** Individuals and firms dedicated to backing projects that align with their faith-based values, recognizing the transformative potential of RADICAL GENEROSITY initiatives, and providing financial support.

**Christian Influencers:** Social media influencers and thought leaders eager to amplify RADICAL GENEROSITY's message, leveraging their online presence to motivate their followers to join the challenge.

**Christian Families:** Families seeking to practice RADICAL GENEROSITY as a unit, teaching their children the importance of compassion and charitable giving, and participating in community projects together.

**Christian Innovators:** Individuals who see the intersection of technology and faith as an opportunity to redefine giving paradigms, contributing innovative ideas to enhance the campaign's impact.

**Christian Professionals:** Individuals in various industries who see their careers as opportunities to make a positive difference, using their expertise and influence to support the campaign and contribute to Kingdom-building initiatives.

**Christian Social Enterprises:** Businesses specifically established to address societal challenges, aligning their goals with RADICAL GENEROSITY principles to amplify their impact.

In essence, KINGDOM Empowered's RADICAL GENEROSITY Challenge invites Christians from all walks of life, regardless of their roles or professions, who are motivated by a deep desire to make a lasting impact through selfless giving and embodying Christ's message of love and transformation.

### *How Do Participants Benefit Others?*

Engaging in RADICAL GENEROSITY will enhance participants' faith and spiritual journey as they actively contribute to positive change EVERYWHERE. Participants RECEIVE SAVE Coins for every hour pledged, a digital asset with potential future value. Furthermore, participants

become part of a network of like-minded Christians and Christ-centered organizations committed to positive change and more:

**Amplified Kingdom Impact:** As thousands of Christians commit to pledging their time, talents, skills, resources, and finances to the Challenge, the cumulative effect will result in a substantial positive impact on both local, regional, national, and global communities, fostering transformative change on a significant scale.

**Empowerment of Christian Entrepreneurs:** Christian business owners will experience a dual benefit, as the Challenge promotes their businesses while channeling a portion of their profits into RADICAL GENEROSITY projects, enhancing their corporate social responsibility efforts.

**Enhanced Ministry Outreach:** Christian ministries will experience a heightened ability to extend their outreach efforts, as the increased resources from the campaign will empower them to reach marginalized and underserved populations, spreading the Gospel and providing essential services.

**Financial Support for Missions:** Missions that aim to bring hope and transformation to distant lands will RECEIVE substantial financial backing from the Challenge, enabling them to operate more effectively, build infrastructure, and bring about lasting change in communities around the globe.

**Expansion of Charitable Initiatives:** Christian causes addressing critical societal issues such as poverty, hunger, education, and healthcare will witness their initiatives growing and thriving, addressing pressing needs and fostering positive change.

**Transformational Learning:** The KINGDOM Empowered Mobile App's content will earn participants SAVE Coins and foster a culture of continuous learning, transformation, and spiritual development.

**Enriched Family Values:** Families participating in the challenge will cultivate a culture of generosity, teaching their children the importance of giving and creating lasting memories through collective acts of kindness.

**Recognition of Generosity:** Participants' generosity will be publicly acknowledged by the KINGDOM Empowered DAO and within their communities, inspiring others to follow their example and contribute to positive change.

**Hearts and Lives Transformed:** Ultimately, the profound impact of the campaign will extend far beyond the tangible benefits, as countless hearts and lives are transformed through experiencing and witnessing the love and compassion inherent in RADICAL GENEROSITY.

In essence, the participation of Christians worldwide in KINGDOM Empowered's 30-Day RADICAL GENEROSITY Challenge Campaign will foster a culture of selflessness, create lasting change in communities, and illuminate the transformative power of faith-driven generosity.

### *Why Is the RADICAL GENEROSITY Challenge Important?*

Through the 30-Day RADICAL GENEROSITY Challenge, millions of Christians globally will experience a remarkable transformation in both their individual lives and their collective impact on the world:

**Personal Empowerment:** Christians who wholeheartedly embrace the challenge will be empowered to make a tangible difference in their life and the lives of so many others.

**Financial Empowerment:** As Christians pledge their resources and contribute financially, their efforts will support Kingdom-building initiatives and empower them to engage in personal financial stewardship, managing resources more responsibly and intentionally.

**Ministry Expansion:** Christian ministries will experience unprecedented expansion, translating into an increased ability to serve marginalized and underserved communities. These ministries will witness firsthand the incredible impact of community transformation through the collective LOVE of committed Christians.

**Mission Abundance:** Christian missions, often challenged by financial constraints, will RECEIVE substantial backing from the campaign. This abundance of resources will enable them to spread the Gospel, build infrastructure, and initiate projects that bring lasting change to communities globally.

**Business with Purpose:** Christian businesses participating in the Challenge will experience increased exposure and a heightened sense of purpose. Their involvement will showcase their commitment to social responsibility, fostering trust and loyalty among their customer base.

**Collective Joy and Unity:** As millions of Christians unite under the banner of RADICAL GENEROSITY, a powerful sense of collective joy and unity will emerge. This shared purpose will inspire ongoing engagement and strengthen the global Christian community.

**Positive Community Impact:** The tangible outcomes of the Challenge will be evident in local communities and beyond. From alleviating poverty to addressing healthcare needs, participating Christians will witness firsthand the positive ripple effect of their selfless actions.

**Lasting Legacy:** The legacy created through the campaign will extend far beyond its 30-day duration. The resources accumulated and the projects initiated will continue to bear fruit, impacting lives and communities for years.

**Total Transformation:** Christians who wholeheartedly embrace the challenge will experience a profound transformation within themselves. Through acts of RADICAL GENEROSITY, they will witness their hearts becoming more compassionate, their lives more purpose-driven, and their faith deepening.

**Model for Generations:** Families participating in the challenge will impart invaluable lessons to the next generation, cultivating a legacy of generosity and compassion that will influence family values for years.

**A Witness to the World:** The collective efforts of millions of Christians participating fully in the campaign will serve as a powerful witness to the world. Non-believers will be moved by the extraordinary impact of Christian generosity, drawing them closer to the message of Christ.

**Transformation at Scale:** When multiplied by millions, individual acts of generosity will translate into transformative change on a global scale. The cumulative effect of this radical generosity will reshape communities and lives worldwide.

In essence, by embracing KINGDOM Empowered's 30-Day RADICAL GENEROSITY Challenge with their whole hearts, millions of Christians will experience personal growth, financial stewardship, community transformation, and a profound sense of unity. Through their collective efforts, they will reshape the narrative of Christian giving and become beacons of hope and transformation in a needy world.

-----

## GOD'S ORIGINAL PLAN & BLUEPRINT

### *Decentralizing the Christian Church*

I felt compelled to address a critical issue facing today's Body of Christ—the detrimental effects of a centralized church system on Spiritual Formation. This decision was not made lightly, as it speaks to a profound disconnect between the ecclesiastical structures we've built and the transformative journey of discipleship that Jesus calls us to embark upon. Centralized church models, while often efficient in administration, inadvertently contribute to a spiritual environment where followers of Christ may become passive recipients rather than active participants in their faith journey. This dynamic fosters what I term the "Carnal Christian" and the "Consumer

Christian" syndromes—conditions where believers are more inclined to seek personal blessing and comfort rather than the challenging, often counter-cultural path of becoming Christlike.

The centralized church, by focusing on programmatic and service-oriented models, can inadvertently stifle the personal, relational aspect of Spiritual Formation. In such settings, Spiritual Formation may be viewed as a byproduct of participation in church activities rather than the result of a deeply personal, daily walk with Christ. This setup often leads to the Carnal Christian dilemma, where believers' lives are not markedly different from those without faith, save for their church attendance. Similarly, the Consumer Christian emerges in this environment, attending church with a mindset of receiving rather than giving, being served rather than serving, and being entertained rather than transformed.

The addition of the Chapter on Decentralizing the Church in "**THE Grace Awakening**" serves as a clarion call to the church at large to reevaluate and realign its structures and priorities. It is a call to action against the formation of passive, self-serving believers and towards the cultivation of a vibrant, active community of DISCIPLES truly reflecting the IMAGE OF CHRIST. This Chapter is not merely an academic critique but a HEARTFELT PLEA for urgent reformation within the Body of Christ. It underscores the necessity for every believer to awaken to the deep, often unaddressed issues within our church models that hinder authentic Spiritual Formation and real discipleship.

By exploring the concept of decentralizing the church, "**THE Grace Awakening**" aims to empower FOLLOWERS and COMMUNITIES to reclaim the radical, transformative essence of following Jesus. It invites readers to envision a church not defined by its structures but by its ability to facilitate genuine, life-changing encounters WITH CHRIST. This vision compels us to fight against complacency and consumerism, urging us towards a deeper commitment to our personal and communal transformation into the LIKENESS OF JESUS. The stakes are high, and the time for action is now, as we seek to fulfill our calling not just as attendees of a service, but as active, engaged DISCIPLES and APPRENTICES of CHRIST changing the world one heart at a time.

*"So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of God's household, having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the corner stone, in whom the whole building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord, in whom you also are being built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit." **Ephesians 2:19-22***

Has the Centralized Denominational Church Structure Failed? The question is mute. The centralized denominational structure of the Body of Christ allowed transgenderism to rise up and run rampant in every aspect of Western society. I would call that failure. The traditional denominational and non-denominational hierarchal system is not worth fixing. They will be cut

off and discarded like a withering useless branch thrown in the fire. I realize these are strong words, but considering where society is, don't you think it is time for strong words?

*"For of His fullness we have all RECEIVED, and Grace upon Grace. For the Law was given through Moses; Grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ." **John 1:16-17***

This article is not meant to point out the craziness of society and culture and the apparent failure of the Western denominational hierarchal church system. No, the Western church has failed so badly that this article entirely skips the disasters and instead points out and discusses the solution, Jesus. We don't have time to argue or fuss; it is time to make a stand.

KINGDOM Empowered's grand vision includes decentralizing the Christian Church. We believe decentralization is an absolute must, and if you hang around, we'll show you "why" and "how." If you continue to read, you then agree there is a sense of urgency to restore the Church to its authentic, decentralized roots, and there's no time to waste.

*"But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you."*  
**Matthew 6:33**

## *The Decentralized Churches of the Future*

KINGDOM Empowered envisions a future where churches transition from the centralized and often stagnant structures of the past to become dynamic and decentralized "starfish organizations." We believe this shift is essential to save the world's children and bring about explosive change through the power of God's Grace working through LOVE.

In the Book "[The Starfish and the Spider: The Unstoppable Power of Leaderless Organizations](#)" by **Ori Brafman and Rod Beckstrom**, the metaphor of a spider and a starfish explains the key principles behind decentralized organizations. A spider represents a top-down, centralized organization, while a starfish represents a decentralized, leader-empowered organization.

The power of a starfish lies in its ability to replicate and spread a fluid set of ideas, beliefs, values, and norms. This is what enables movements like Wikipedia, craigslist, Skype, and even the early days of Alcoholics Anonymous to have a significant impact and create transformative change.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we would be holy and blameless before Him in love. In love"*  
**Ephesians 1:3-4**



In contrast, a spider organization relies heavily on a central authority or leader. If the head of a spider is removed, the organization collapses. However, a starfish organization can adapt, grow, and thrive even if individual parts are removed or damaged. It has the inherent ability to regenerate and continue spreading its influence.

To save the world's children, KINGDOM Empowered recognizes the need for decentralized, starfish-like churches. These organizations replicate the major organs of the Church throughout every arm, allowing for greater flexibility, adaptability, and resilience. They are not dependent on a single leader or headquarters but thrive through the participants' shared values, beliefs, and goals.

The decentralized nature of starfish organizations means that knowledge and power are distributed rather than concentrated. Units within the community can communicate directly with each other, fostering collaboration and synergy. These organizations are flexible, self-funding, and rely on the active participation and engagement of all believers rather than a few select leaders.

*"And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." **Matthew 28:18-20***

By embracing decentralization, KINGDOM Empowered aims to create an open system where intelligence and decision-making are spread throughout the Church. This allows for organic growth, adaptation to changing contexts, and the ability to respond effectively to the needs of children and families in diverse communities.

KINGDOM Empowered's mission to save the children of the world is intricately tied to the transition from centralized, spider-like churches to decentralized, starfish-like churches. By replicating the major organs of the Church throughout every arm, embracing shared values, and spreading the transformative power of God's Grace, we believe we can create explosive change and bring hope, transformation, and salvation to the lives of children and families in need.

### **Decentralization:** Breaking Free from Satan's Stronghold on the Body of Christ in America

The concept of decentralization is THE WAY to break free from the limitations of the current centralized structure where a select few hold power and decision-making. By embracing decentralization, KINGDOM Empowered aims to empower and mobilize ALL BELIEVERS throughout the ENTIRE Church, working to release everyone to participate actively in mission, community, and discipleship. KINGDOM Empowered's vision is decentralizing the Christian Church by establishing Grace Homes and Grace Hubs. We believe that the current disruption

and decentralization within the Church, particularly highlighted by the pandemic, provide an opportunity to restore the Church to its authentic, decentralized roots.

At KINGDOM Empowered, we believe that EVERYONE is called to share the Gospel of Jesus Christ daily with everyone to live a truly authentic "Christian lifestyle." We believe it starts with Grace Homes, Grace Coaches, and Grace Hubs. Let me explain.

Grace Homes represent the small, close-knit communities of believers, reminiscent of the early house churches. These homes provide a space for authentic Christian relationships, shared life, and shared Christian mission. They are supposed to be the heart of the Church, fostering deep connections between believers and engagement with the love and Grace of God.

Grace Hubs serve as the resource and support centers for Grace Homes and Grace Coaches. We don't need to fix the traditional churches. Instead, we must turn them into resource training centers that effectively equip ALL BELIEVERS. We've given the traditional denominational model 100 years... and look what it gave us... our society is undergoing a hostile takeover by the tiny transgender movement, and it's very clear the traditional denominational church failed miserably, as it should.

*"that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him." **Ephesians 1:17***

Grace Hubs provide decentralized communities with teaching materials, leadership and discipleship development, and incredible networking opportunities. The Hubs aim to equip and empower individuals within Grace Homes to fulfill their calling and contribute to the work of the Kingdom.

Through the decentralization of the Church, KINGDOM Empowered believes that the Church will be restored to its true essence, where individuals are activated and mobilized for mission, justice, and love. They believe this restoration will profoundly impact the world, bringing salvation, hope, and transformation to communities and families.

The vision of KINGDOM Empowered encompasses saving the world by embodying and sharing the love and Grace of God in tangible ways. We believe that as the Church embraces decentralization and operates in the power of God's Grace, the world will experience the transformative power of the Gospel.

*"I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might" **Ephesians 1:18-19***

Additionally, KINGDOM Empowered recognizes the importance of saving the children of the world and restoring families. By establishing Grace Homes and Hubs, we aim to create spaces where children are nurtured, families are strengthened, and the next generation is raised in the knowledge and love of God.

## *The Mission to Decentralize the Church*

Part of the mission of KINGDOM Empowered is to decentralize the Christian Church, establish Grace Homes and Grace Hubs, and empower individuals to live out their faith, engage in mission, and restore the Church, save the world, save the children, and save families through the transformative power of God's Grace.

Centralization refers to a structure where a select group holds power and decision-making, while decentralization disperses power and authority to empowered people throughout the Church.

The concept of decentralization is seen as a way to break free from the limitations of a centralized structure where a select few hold power and decision-making. By embracing decentralization, KINGDOM Empowered aims to empower and mobilize individuals throughout the Church, releasing them to participate actively in mission, community, and discipleship.

We will find a balance between centralization and decentralization rather than falling into extremes. Complete decentralization can lead to chaos, while complete centralization stifles movement and control. We encourage all churches to discern their current position on the continuum and consider the possibilities and fears associated with decentralization.

*"which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come. And He put all things in subjection under His feet, and gave Him as head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all." **Ephesians 1:20-23***

The transition from centralization to decentralization focuses on the concepts of "The Grace Home," "The Grace Coach," and "The Grace Hub." The Home represents the small community of believers, akin to the early house churches, where authentic community, mission, and discipleship occur. The Coach represents the anointed, empowered believer of Christ. The Hub is a resource and support system for the Houses, providing teaching, leadership development, and networking.

The Body of Christ needs resourcing, developing, and tethering for Homes through the Coach and the Hub. Resourcing involves providing teaching materials and support for the Homes' needs. We focus on developing training and deploying leaders for each Home, identifying key

roles, and assessing character, competence, and capacity. Tethering to local "churches" involves facilitating communication, administration, collaboration, and unity among the Homes, Coaches, and Hubs.

There is tremendous potential in decentralization to respond effectively to cultural changes while advancing God's Kingdom. We emphasize that BELIEVERS should determine the areas that need centralization and decentralization for effective ministry.

*"But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by Grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, so that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His Grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus." **Ephesians 2:4-7***

We are encouraging all churches to embrace the decentralization shift, find a balance between centralization and decentralization, and let God, our Father, create a structure that empowers and mobilizes BELIEVERS for mission and community.

## ***Raise Up Grace Coaches***

Grace Coaches are individuals who are dedicated to pointing people to Jesus and His Grace in every aspect of life. They adhere to the belief in Scripture alone, Grace alone, Christ alone, faith alone, and for God's glory alone. Their coaching style and approach are centered on the transformative power of God's Grace, which they believe is enough to change people's lives radically.

Grace Christ-centric coaches recognize that Jesus has already provided everything we need and that His Grace is always more than enough. They rely on the Scriptures as their guide and emphasize the importance of personal encounters with God, where His Grace can transform individuals from the inside out.

*"For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast. 10For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them." **Ephesians 2:8-10***

Grace Coaches are part of **THE Grace Awakening**, which refers to the revelation of Jesus as our Redeemer and High Priest. They believe that the days of Jesus' greater works have come and are here to reveal His blueprint as the King prepares to return in glory.

These coaches have undergone a time of waiting and preparation, which involved undergoing trials and purification by the Holy Spirit. Through these experiences, they have been sanctified

and emerged with a heart entrusted by God to serve His people. They understand the cost and privilege of being a Grace Coach and are committed to serving the broken-hearted, the lost, and the sick.

*"After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all Grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you." 1 Peter 5:10*

Grace Coaches walk in the Spirit, relying on the Grace of God to navigate battles and attacks from darkness. They surrender their own plans and reputations to enjoy the glory of God restored through Jesus' finished work on the Cross. These coaches boast about their weaknesses, relying on the Grace of God to accomplish His purposes.

Grace Coaches are known for their endurance, perseverance, and patience. They stand on the promises of God and trust Him even in the face of outward circumstances. They reject fear, manipulation, and judgment, embracing love alone. Grace Coaches are devoted stewards of Grace and live a forgiven life, free from offense, betrayal, and disappointment.

*"Therefore I, the prisoner of the Lord, implore you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you have been called, with all humility and gentleness, with patience, showing tolerance for one another in love, being diligent to preserve the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace."  
Ephesians 4:1-3*

These coaches understand the importance of waiting upon God's love, holding fast to His goodness, and allowing His patience to work through adversity. They relinquish self-ambition and identity, leaning on God's understanding and looking to His Grace in all things. Grace Coaches faithfully carry and steward the Father's purposes on the earth.

Grace Coaches are individuals who have been prepared and equipped to point people to Jesus and His Grace. They have gone through a process of purification and sanctification and rely on God's Grace's power to transform people's lives. They faithfully steward God's purposes and stand on His promises, even during challenges and adversity.

## ***Grace Homes - 1 Billion Grace Homes Worldwide by 2033***

A Grace Home is described as God's original blueprint for mankind. It emphasizes the belief that believers themselves are God's dwelling place, filled with Grace. THE Grace Awakening is seen as a global movement where individuals are filled with God's Grace, leading to radical changes in their lives. Grace is portrayed as God's unlimited supply of absolute goodness.

Scriptures such as *John 1:16-17* and *Isaiah 58:12* are referenced to support the idea that believers are God's dwelling place and that the church should focus on restoration and

rebuilding. The concept of Grace Homes is based on the understanding that God's ultimate plan is about His love for His people, and believers are called to live out this love in their lives.

*"There is one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all who is over all and through all and in all. But to each one of us Grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift."*

***Ephesians 4:4-7***

We are called to raise, organize, and support 1 BILLION GRACE HOMES worldwide by 2033. WE have agreed with God and willingly join our Heavenly Father as He works through us to raise 1 BILLION GRACE HOMES. What an HONOR! WE get to live HIS LIFE OF JOY, and WE get to enjoy HIS life of PEACE. Consequently, we KNOW that Jesus is THE only answer for EVERYTHING. We have been sent to reconcile HIS FAMILY to Himself as HE restores HIS HOME.

WE know THE absolute goodness of God; we now live to share HIS GOODNESS with those who are lost and suffering. There are at least 1 BILLION lost souls to SAVE, and God is calling ALL of us together to do it! Are you a part of WE? WE were MADE ALIVE WITH CHRIST and placed on the HILL OF HIS VICTORY to shine BRIGHT for the WHOLE world to see THE ABSOLUTE GOODNESS OF GOD!

1 BILLION GRACE HOMES is a lot of homes! Think about that for a moment and let it soak in. That's one big audacious initiative! Some have asked, "WHO are YOU to believe you can rise up 1 BILLION of anything?"

They ask, "Who are "WE?" Well, the answer is, "WE are HE, God's ambassadors of Grace!" Yes, WE are God's AMBASSADORS called by HIS GRACE to reconcile His FAMILIES to Himself. AND, He wants EVERY family on earth to be saved!

*"Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God." 2 Corinthians 5:20*

ONE BILLION HOMES is a REVIVAL or even a REVOLUTION! WE SEE IT as HIS GRACE AWAKENING! And, THIS AWAKENING has been planned since BEFORE the beginning of time.

**THE Grace Awakening** is seen as a time of great harvest of souls, where billions of people worldwide are drawn to God's kingdom through His absolute goodness and Grace. The believers are encouraged to embrace their identity in Christ and recognize that they have been given the ministry of reconciliation.

The teaching emphasizes the importance of freely receiving and freely giving, sharing blessings, talents, and provisions with others as trophies of God's Grace. The example of the early church in the Book of Acts is cited as a model of Grace-filled homes and exponential growth, even in challenging circumstances.

*"so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. Now to Him who is able to do far more abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us," **Ephesians 3:17-20***

Believers are encouraged to understand that they are the house of God and that God dwells within them. They are called to be grateful for God's blessings and trust in His plan for their lives. The teaching emphasizes that God's Grace already provides everything believers need and that they should rely solely on His Grace rather than their own efforts.

The importance of sharing God's Grace with others and living a life of love and service is highlighted. The teaching suggests that believers should be like the Father in the parable of the Prodigal Son, showing compassion and acceptance.

Grace Homes emphasize the idea that believers are the dwelling place of God, filled with His Grace and called to live out His love in the world. Our teaching encourages believers to embrace their identity in Christ, freely RECEIVE God's blessings, and share them with others.

*"And He gave some as apostles, and some as prophets, and some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ; until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ." **Ephesians 4:11-13***

## ***The Shift to Decentralization Has Already Begun***

The shift in the church towards a decentralized network of individuals and cells absolutely aligns with God's original design. The principles of decentralized networks, seen in various technological advancements and cultural shifts, are embraced by BELIEVERS but not necessarily the church. This shift is characterized by a significant demand to reduce top-down hierarchical structure, leadership, and organization.

Examples from history, such as peer-to-peer networks like Napster and the Apache tribe, demonstrate the power of decentralized organizations. In these examples, decentralized structures proved resilient and difficult to control or suppress. We believe decentralized churches unlock more strength, resiliency, and wisdom.

Contrary to misconceptions, decentralized organizations are manageable. They still have leadership, rules, norms, and boundaries but operate without a command-and-control hierarchy. Decision-making is distributed to the BODY, and leadership is persuasive rather than coercive. The unity and organization stem from a shared commitment to a common purpose IN CHRIST.

*"As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming; but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even Christ, from whom the whole body, being fitted and held together by what every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love." **Ephesians 4:14-16***

We believe a decentralized structure is God's design for the church. While God can work through churches operating under a top-down hierarchical structure, they are less effective than those embracing decentralization. The results of participating in a decentralized church are compared to the difference between eating fast food and eating healthy, real food.

A decentralized structure is a more aligned and effective way for the church to operate, empowering BELIEVERS and enabling greater participation in fulfilling God's mission.

### *The Movement from Centralization to Decentralization will Continue*

Centralization refers to an organizational structure where decision-making power and resources are concentrated in a central authority, such as a headquarters or a leader. On the other hand, decentralization involves distributing power, knowledge, and resources throughout the system, allowing individuals to participate autonomously.

*"For this reason also, since the day we heard of it, we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light." **Colossians 1:9-12***

Grace Coaches are individuals who are dedicated to pointing people to Jesus and His Grace in every aspect of life. They adhere to the belief in Scripture alone, Grace alone, Christ alone, faith alone, and for God's glory alone. Their coaching style and approach are centered on the transformative power of God's Grace, which they believe is enough to bring about radical changes in people's lives.



We believe God's church will operate on a spectrum between centralization and decentralization, with different contexts and times influencing the Body's shape. In the Western context, local churches tend to have centralized structures with defined leaders and leadership teams. However, decentralization is more prevalent in persecuted contexts or in-house churches due to the need for protection and a stronger focus on joint ownership and relational connection.

## *Advantages and Disadvantages of Decentralization*

Both centralized and decentralized church structures have advantages and disadvantages. Centralization allows for consolidated resources and the ability to address larger-scale problems, while decentralization fosters shared ownership and active participation from all members.

The introduction of technology has already significantly impacted the church's organizational structure. Initially, it led to increased centralization as churches utilized technology for centralized communication and content delivery, as seen in the rise of multisite churches. However, as the internet and the participatory nature of technology shape people's expectations, there has been a huge shift towards decentralization. Technology can facilitate connections and interactions among believers, enabling more tightly connected groups and a sense of global community.

*"For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins." **Colossians 1:13-14***

A big natural organic movement is underway to move away from large centralized churches towards smaller, tightly connected groups that use technology to interact and connect in new ways. This continued shift will result in a more engaged and missional faith experience and a deeper connection with the global body of Christ.

## *Your Part in the Church's Future*

While the exact future shape of the church remains uncertain, all believers need to consider the effectiveness of different organizational structures in fulfilling the church's mission rather than viewing it as a matter of theological correctness. We believe technology-driven decentralization will continue to grow and eventually dominate because it leads to better outcomes for EVERYONE as the church actually engages the world with love.

The future of churches and whether they will become decentralized is a topic of ongoing discussion and speculation. While it is difficult to predict the exact trajectory, there are

indications that many large and small churches have already experienced shifts in their organizational structures.

*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory." **Colossians 3:1-4***

Decentralization has become a significant trend in various aspects of society, driven by advancements in technology and changes in cultural attitudes. The rise of blockchain and cryptocurrencies, for example, reflects a desire for decentralized systems that empower individuals to create agreements with others without relying on centralized authorities. This movement towards decentralization challenges traditional notions of centralized power and control.

In the context of churches, the question arises of whether they will evolve to become more decentralized, resembling decentralized autonomous organizations (DAOs). This would involve distributing decision-making, management, and ownership among individuals rather than concentrating them in a centralized leadership structure. Such a shift could enable churches to reach more people and adapt quickly to changing needs and contexts.

Recognizing that large and small churches have advantages and challenges is essential. Large churches often have greater resources and reach, but they may struggle with managing the complexities of their size. On the other hand, small churches can provide a more intimate and relational environment, allowing for deeper personal connections and focused discipleship.

*"Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its evil practices, and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him— a renewal in which there is no distinction between Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in all." **Colossians 3:9-11***

As technology advances and cultural shifts toward decentralization persist, churches move toward new models and structures that embrace decentralization. This could involve leveraging digital platforms, online communities, and decentralized networks to facilitate meaningful connections and collaboration among believers.

Again, it's worth noting that decentralization does not necessarily mean the complete dissolution of centralized structures or the disappearance of large churches. Instead, we find a balance between centralized and decentralized elements, adapting to different communities' and contexts' needs and preferences. A Grace Home is described as God's original blueprint for mankind. It emphasizes the belief that believers themselves are God's dwelling place, filled

with Grace. **THE Grace Awakening** is seen as a global movement where individuals are filled with God's Grace, leading to radical changes in their lives. Grace is portrayed as God's unlimited supply of absolute goodness.

Ultimately, the future of churches and decentralization will depend on various factors, including technological advancements, cultural shifts, and each church community's unique calling and vision.

### *Our Mission is to Save the Children of the World*

KINGDOM Empowered's mission is to save the world and the children by establishing the Kingdom of God on earth through the establishment of Grace Homes and Grace Coaches working through Grace Hubs. Our vision is to empower Christian people, businesses, ministries, and causes to accomplish their Kingdom objectives and spread the Gospel globally. We aim to create a tokenized ecosystem where resources are leveraged to fund Kingdom projects and achieve Kingdom objectives.

*"So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience; bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you. " **Colossians 3:12-13***

We are honored to introduce Jay's Legacy Foundation and Heaven's Door Children's Foundation as designated beneficiaries of KINGDOM Empowered. Users of the KINGDOM Empowered Apps actively contribute to these foundations' financial needs, supporting care, shelter, education, and spiritual support for orphaned children in Uganda.

KINGDOM Empowered aims to empower Christian individuals and entities, leverage resources, and establish a thriving ecosystem to accomplish Kingdom objectives, fund projects, and spread the Gospel globally. They invite individuals to become angel donors and participate in this groundbreaking opportunity.

*"Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." **2 Corinthians 5:18-21***

## *Decentralization: Stewarding the Grace of God*

We intend to save the world's children by establishing Grace Homes and Grace Hubs. These homes and hubs serve as spaces where children RECEIVE care, shelter, education, and spiritual support worldwide.

Through our initiatives, such as the KINGDOM Empowered Apps, people actively contribute to the financial needs of organizations like Jay's Legacy Foundation and Heaven's Door Children's Foundation. These foundations provide support and resources to orphaned children in Uganda.

*"Beyond all these things put on love, which is the perfect bond of unity. Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which indeed you were called in one body; and be thankful. Let the word of Christ richly dwell within you, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God. Whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father." **Colossians 3:14-17***

By using the programs, products, and mobile apps developed by KINGDOM Empowered, individuals can make a tangible impact on the lives of vulnerable children. The goal is to generate funding and financial support directly from the KINGDOM Empowered community to provide for the well-being and future of these children.

KINGDOM Empowered believes that we will improve children's lives globally by empowering Christian people, businesses, ministries, and causes to accomplish their Kingdom objectives. Our vision is to establish the Kingdom of God on earth, and part of that mission involves actively supporting and saving the world's children.

Here's how decentralization plays a role in realizing the KINGDOM Empowered vision:

**Empowering Individuals:** Decentralization shifts the focus from a centralized authority or leadership structure to people. By decentralizing power and decision-making, KINGDOM Empowered aims to empower every believer to contribute their skills, talents, time, resources, and networks to advance the Kingdom's objectives. This allows for greater engagement and ownership of the mission.

**Mobilizing Resources:** Through decentralization, KINGDOM Empowered seeks to leverage the personal resources of people, businesses, and ministries. By decentralizing the funding process, we aim to enable people to mine native tokens and use them to fund Kingdom projects and causes. This decentralized fundraising and resource mobilization approach allows for broader participation and contribution.

**Fostering Collaboration:** Decentralization facilitates collaboration and networking among people and entities. KINGDOM Empowered established Grace Homes and Grace Hubs, which serve as decentralized communities and resource centers. These hubs provide the decentralized communities with teaching materials, leadership development, and networking opportunities. By fostering collaboration, individuals can share ideas, knowledge, and support, leading to a more unified and effective Kingdom impact.

*"Therefore from now on we recognize no one according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him in this way no longer. Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come." 2 Corinthians 5:16-17*

**Flexibility and Adaptability:** Decentralization enables flexibility and adaptability in responding to changing contexts and needs. As the Church faces disruptions and challenges, decentralization allows for quick adjustments and innovative solutions. It empowers individuals and local communities to address specific needs and opportunities within their contexts rather than relying solely on top-down decision-making.

**Restoring Authenticity:** KINGDOM Empowered sees decentralization as a means to restore the Church to its authentic, decentralized roots. We believe the early house churches exemplified the spirit of decentralization, where believers gathered in close-knit communities for fellowship, discipleship, and mission. By embracing decentralization, KINGDOM Empowered aims to bring back the sense of authentic community, shared life, and shared mission within the Church.

Decentralization is the way to empower individuals, mobilize resources, foster collaboration, adapt to changing needs, and restore the authenticity of the Church. KINGDOM Empowered believes that by embracing decentralization, the vision of establishing the Kingdom of God on earth can be accomplished more effectively with the active participation of ALL people, businesses, ministries, and causes.

## *There's a Church in Your Home*

Having a "church in your home" refers to the concept of Grace Homes, which are small, close-knit communities of believers meeting in homes. These Grace Homes are decentralized expressions of the Church, where authentic relationships, shared life, discipleship, and mission occur.

The idea behind establishing decentralized home churches, or Grace Homes, is that they can significantly save the world's children by providing a nurturing and transformative environment for families and communities.

*"for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure. Do all things without grumbling or disputing; so that you will prove yourselves to be blameless and innocent, children of God above reproach in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you appear as lights in the world," **Philippians 2:13-15***

Here's how KINGDOM Empowered envisions this:

**Nurturing Families:** Grace Homes aims to strengthen families by fostering authentic relationships and creating a supportive community within the home. By establishing Grace Homes, KINGDOM Empowered believes that families can experience God's love, Grace, and transformational power daily. This nurturing environment can positively impact children, providing them with a solid foundation of faith, love, and support.

**Discipleship and Spiritual Growth:** Grace Homes provide a space for discipleship and spiritual growth within the context of close relationships and shared life. KINGDOM Empowered emphasizes the importance of personal encounters with God's Grace and the Gospel's transformative power. Within Grace Homes, children can RECEIVE intentional discipleship, biblical teaching, and mentorship from adults committed to their spiritual growth.

**Community and Support:** Grace Homes serve as a community of support and encouragement where families and individuals can share their joys, challenges, and burdens. This sense of community helps create a nurturing and safe environment for children to grow and flourish. It provides a network of caring individuals who can offer guidance, love, and support to both children and parents.

**Mission and Outreach:** Grace Homes are not intended to be isolated communities but rather missional communities. They are meant to actively reach out to their neighborhoods and communities with the love and Grace of God. By being decentralized and embedded within local communities, Grace Homes have the potential to impact the lives of children and families directly in their own contexts.

By establishing decentralized home churches, KINGDOM Empowered believes that families can experience the transformative power of God's Grace within their own homes and communities.

This holistic approach to faith and community seeks to create environments that nurture children, disciple them in the ways of Jesus, provide support to families, and reach out to the broader community.

Through these efforts, KINGDOM Empowered envisions saving the world's children by creating spaces where they can experience the love of God, grow in their faith, and find hope and transformation for a better future.

*"For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died; and He died for all, so that they who live might no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf." 2 Corinthians 5:14-15*

### ***Immediate Action: Embrace the Decentralization Shift in the Church***

The shift to decentralization in the church is not a distant future but a present imperative. The principles of decentralized networks align with God's design and offer resiliency and strength. The centralized model, akin to fast food, falls short of the effective, healthier, and more aligned decentralized structure. Embrace decentralization's empowerment, collaboration, and adaptability. It's not about theological correctness but missional effectiveness. The future of the church lies in decentralized ecosystems, technology-driven connections, and a global body united in love. Act now for the sake of God's mission and Kingdom.

### ***Decentralization in the Church: A Call to Action***

Decentralization is God's design for the church, enabling empowerment, resource mobilization, collaboration, adaptability, and authenticity. Large and small churches must find the right balance. Technology and cultural shifts demand a shift toward decentralization, leading to a more engaged, missional, and globally connected faith experience. It's time to act, embracing this shift for the sake of the church's mission and the world.

### ***Save the Children: Join KINGDOM Empowered's Mission***

KINGDOM Empowered's mission to save the world's children is urgent. Grace Homes, Grace Hubs, and Grace Coaches are instrumental in nurturing families, discipleship, community support, and outreach. Be an angel donor and actively contribute through KINGDOM Empowered Apps to Jay's Legacy Foundation and Heaven's Door Children's Foundation. Help fulfill the Kingdom's objectives and share God's love globally. It's a call to action for everyone, businesses, ministries, and causes, making a tangible impact on vulnerable children's lives. Act now, and let God's Grace work through you to save the children.

### ***Your Home, God's Church: Embrace Grace Homes***

Embrace the concept of Grace Homes—a church in your home. These small, decentralized communities nurture families, provide discipleship, offer community support, and engage in mission. It's about saving the world's children by creating a transformative environment within families and communities. Act now to experience God's Grace and share it with the world. It's a call to establish Grace Homes, disciple children, and reach communities for God's glory.

## *About the Author - Craig Rogers*

Craig Rogers is a visionary leader and serial entrepreneur with over 35 years of experience in the behavioral health industry. His mission, aligned with KINGDOM Empowered, is to empower individuals and organizations through the transformative power of Christ's self-giving love and RADICAL GENEROSITY. Craig is the man behind the NEW HUMANITY Project.

Professional Experience:

CEO | KINGDOM Empowered  
2020 - Present

Craig Rogers is one of the three co-CEO's at KINGDOM Empowered, where his mission converges with his lifelong passion for God's radical transformation through Grace. Empowered by the Holy Spirit, Craig steers, stewards, and supports KINGDOM Empowered's vision to spread the Gospel of Jesus Christ and His message of RADICAL GENEROSITY and self-giving love. His main focus is to catalyze the RADICAL GENEROSITY Movement and see the New Humanity Project reach critical mass, igniting a wave of Eternal Life that covers the world.

Behavioral Health Specialist | Child Advocate | Author | Blogger  
1984 - Present

Craig Rogers is a passionate advocate for troubled teens and families, with a deep-seated belief that Jesus Christ is the ONLY answer. As a prolific author and blogger, he has penned over 2,000 articles on therapeutic interventions and the ministry of reconciliation. Craig's ministry website is <https://www.jesusistheonlyanswer.com/>.

Leadership Facilitator | Behavioral Health Expert  
2005 - 2011

Craig served as an Arbinger Institute Leadership Facilitator, leveraging his extensive knowledge of emotional intelligence and human behavior to inspire positive change. His mission is to empower individuals and organizations to embrace self-awareness and empathy, fostering a culture of love and Grace.

Founder | Abundant Life Academy  
1999 - 2011

Together with his wife Wendy, Craig founded the Abundant Life Academy, a Christian therapeutic boarding school that transformed the lives of troubled youth through



entrepreneurship. Their commitment to providing holistic care and guidance reflects their unwavering faith in the healing power of Jesus Christ.

Credentials:

Extensive training in Positive Peer Culture, Personality Insights, and Emotional Intelligence (EQ), comprehensive Biblical training through the Church of the Nazarene, and the Biblical Counseling Foundation.

Craig Rogers is a fervent believer and follower of Jesus Christ, devoted to advancing the mission of KINGDOM Empowered. His heart's commitment is to see the RADICAL GENEROSITY Movement and the New Humanity Project reach the masses, spreading God's love and Grace throughout the earth.

*"Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. Now all these things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation, namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making an appeal through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him."*

**2 Corinthians 5:17-20**